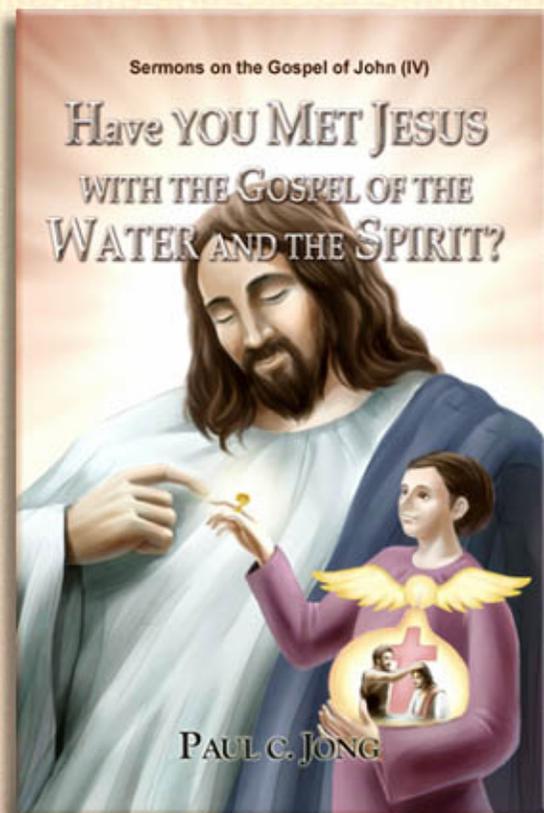




The New Life Mission

Sermons on the Gospel of John (IV)



Have YOU MET JESUS WITH THE GOSPEL OF THE WATER AND THE SPIRIT?

-  [Begin READING](#)
-  [Table of Contents](#)
-  [User Guide](#)

Worldwide websites of



The New Life Mission

The Official Website of The New Life Mission

www.nlmission.com or
www.bjnewlife.org

Please find your vernacular websites below.

You can download Christian e-books and request Christian books for free.

Feel free to visit our websites below right now!

A www.nlmafghanistan.com
www.nlmafrikaans.com
www.nlmalbania.com
www.nlmamharic.com
www.nlmangola.com
www.nlmarabemirates.com
www.nlmarabic.com
www.nlmargentina.com
www.nlmarmenia.com
www.nlmaruba.com
www.nlmaustralia.com
www.nlmaustria.com

B www.nlmbahamas.com
www.nlmbahrain.com
www.nlmbangladesh.com
www.nlmbelarus.com
www.nlmbelgium.com
www.nlmbengali.com
www.nlmbenin.com
www.nlmbhutan.com
www.nlmbolivia.com

www.nlmbotswana.com
www.nlmbrasil.com
www.nlmbriton.com
www.nlmbrunei.com
www.nlmbulgaria.com
www.nlmburkinafaso.com
www.nlmburundi.com

C www.nlmcameroon.com
www.nlmcanada.com
www.nlmcebuano.com
www.nlmchichewa.com
www.nlmchile.com
www.nlmchin.com
www.nlmchina.com
www.nlmcolombia.com
www.nlmcongo.com
www.nlmcostarica.com
www.nlmcotedivoire.com
www.nlmcroatia.com
www.nlmczech.com
D www.nlmdenmark.com

www.nlmdioula.com
www.nlmdominica.com
www.nlmdutch.com
E www.nlmecuador.com
www.nlmegypt.com
www.nlmelsalvador.com
www.nlmequatorialguinea.com
www.nlmethiopia.com
F www.nlmfinland.com
www.nlmfrance.com
www.nlmfrench.com
G www.nlmgabon.com
www.nlmgeorgian.com
www.nlmgerman.com
www.nlmgermany.com
www.nlmghana.com
www.nlmgreek.com
www.nlmgrenada.com
www.nlmguatemala.com

○ Some of these websites may not work because they are still under construction.



Contents



Worldwide websites of The New Life Mission

H www.nlmgujarati.com
www.nlmhaiti.com
www.nlmhindi.com
www.nlmholland.com
www.nlmhonduras.com
www.nlmhungary.com
I www.nlm-india.com
www.nlmindonesia.com
www.nlmiran.com
www.nlmiraq.com
www.nlmisrael.com
www.nlmitaly.com
J www.nlmjamaica.com
www.nlmjapan.com
www.nlmjapanese.com
K www.nlmkannada.com
www.nlmkazakhstan.com
www.nlmkenya.com
www.nlmkhmer.com
www.nlmkirghiz.com
www.nlmkirundi.com
www.nlmkorea.com
L www.nlmlatvia.com
www.nlmluganda.com
www.nlmluo.com
M www.nlmmadi.com
www.nlmmalagasy.com
www.nlmmalayalam.com
www.nlmmalaysia.com
www.nlmmarathi.com

www.nlmmauritius.com
www.nlmmexico.com
www.nlmmindat.com
www.nlmmizo.com
www.nlmmoldova.com
www.nlmmongolia.com
www.nlmmyanmar.com
N www.nlmnepal.com
www.nlmnewzealand.com
www.nlmnigeria.com
www.nlmnorthkorea.com
www.nlmnorway.com
P www.nlmpakistan.com
www.nlmpanama.com
www.nlmperu.com
www.nlmphilippines.com
www.nlmpoland.com
www.nlmportugal.com
www.nlmportuguese.com
www.nlmprcongo.com
Q www.nlmqatar.com
R www.nlmromania.com
www.nlmrussia.com
S www.nlmSaudiArabia.com
www.nlmserbian.com
www.nlmshona.com
www.nlmSingapore.com
www.nlmSlovakia.com
www.nlmSlovene.com
www.nlmSolomon.com

www.nlmSouthAfrica.com
www.nlmSpain.com
www.nlmSpanish.com
www.nlmSriLanka.com
www.nlmSuriname.com
www.nlmSwahili.com
www.nlmSwaziland.com
www.nlmSweden.com
www.nlmSwiss.com
T www.nlmTagalog.com
www.nlmTaiwan.com
www.nlmTamil.com
www.nlmTanzania.com
www.nlmTelugu.com
www.nlmThailand.com
www.nlmTogo.com
www.nlmTonga.com
www.nlmTurkey.com
U www.nlmUganda.com
www.nlmUkraine.com
www.nlmUrdu.com
www.nlmUSA.com
V www.nlmVenezuela.com
www.nlmVietnam.com
Z www.nlmZambia.com
www.nlmZimbabwe.com
www.nlmZou.com





The Apostle John Was a Disciple of Jesus Christ

Jesus had to bear all our sins to give His life to us. So someone needed to make it possible for Him to take away the sins of the world. This was to be fulfilled through the baptism that Jesus received from John the Baptist in the Jordan River. It was to bear all the sins of mankind on His own body that Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist.

Therefore, we, the believers, have no sin any more. It was because Jesus had taken all our sins, once and for all, upon himself, all our sins once and for all that He had to be crucified and rise from the dead again. As such, for us who believe in this Truth, our hearts have been completely cleansed by faith.

Because Jesus bore the sins of this world once and for all, He now wants to use us as God's workers. Now, the only task entrusted to us is preaching the righteousness of God throughout the whole world, so that like us, others may also be liberated from the sins of the world and receive God's blessings.



Sermons on the Gospel of John (IV)

HAVE YOU MET JESUS WITH THE GOSPEL OF THE WATER AND THE SPIRIT?

PAUL C. JONG

Hephzibah Publishing House

A Ministry of THE NEW LIFE MISSION
SEOUL, KOREA

Sermons on the Gospel of John (IV)

*HAVE YOU MET JESUS
WITH THE GOSPEL OF THE
WATER AND THE SPIRIT?*

Copyright © 2006 by The New Life Mission

All rights reserved.

No part of this book may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without the written permission of the copyright owner.

Scripture quotations are from *the New King James Version*.

ISBN 89-8314-589-7



Contents



Table of Contents

Preface -----	8	Many More Came to Believe Because of Jesus' Own Word (John 4:27-42) -----	147
Throw Away Your Thoughts of the Flesh (John 2:1-11) -----	11	The Evidence of Our Salvation from Sin (John 5:30-38) -----	165
Jesus Took Away the Sins of the World (John 1:29) -----	33	Eat the Bread of Life (John 6:1-13) -----	190
Perfect Life and Perfect Joy (John 2:1-11) -----	59	Work for the Food That Does Not Perish (John 6:26-39) -----	217
Why Did God Send His Son to This World? (John 3:16-21) -----	85	Eating the Flesh and the Blood of Jesus Who Is the True Bread from Heaven Is the True Faith (John 6:52-59) -----	234
Jesus Who Gave the Water That Springs Forth Everlastingly (John 4:1-26, 39-42) -----	104		



Have You Become Sinless by Eating the Flesh
and the Blood of Jesus?
(John 6:60-69)----- 252

The Word of Eternal Life: The Flesh
and the Blood of Jesus
(John 6:60-71)----- 266

Jesus Who Labored with a Resolute Heart
(John 7:1-36)----- 277

We Must Know and Believe That Jesus Is the
Son of God and God Himself
(John 7:28-53)----- 297

Eternal Atonement That the Lord Has Given Us
(John 8:1-12)----- 316

The Words Spoken by Jesus Are All True
(John 8:13-19)----- 357

He Who Is of God Hears God's Words
(John 8:25-47)----- 374



Preface

A Few Words of Admonishment to the Reader

Nothing is more urgent in your life than to understand the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the gospel of sure salvation that no rationale or wisdom of this world can prove. For this reason, countless doctrines about salvation have risen and fallen, and excessive devotion to these doctrines has been demanded as though they were truths. Many people have been confessing their salvation without the full knowledge of exactly how salvation was fulfilled in the life of the Messiah, leaving aside important issues pertaining to it.

Whatever you hold onto as the truth, this notion affects your attitude and ultimately determines



your fate. Are you holding onto and believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Fundamentally speaking, the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit is neither subjective nor dependent, but it is independent of all things. Who revealed this Truth or who discovered it first is not important. This Truth of salvation is not validated just because you agree with it, nor is it nullified just because you or I disagree with it.

Many people have taught the gospel of the Cross as the Truth of salvation. Numerous denominations and Christian communities have put forth their positions and opinions on salvation, and they also have presented their own respective positions about the relevant issues on salvation to defend their doctrines. But this has only deepened confusion, and countless people are now walking on the path to hell, even as the light is shining on them like the broad daylight.

This is mainly due to the prevalence of a half-

complete gospel, that is, the gospel of the Cross alone. For 2,000 years since Christianity first emerged in Palestine, this simple message of the Cross has been undermining and corrupting the real message of the gospel. When I became a Christian, I asked myself what salvation was, what my rewards were, who needed salvation, what conditions had to be met, whether there was a right way to reach salvation, whether it was possible for anyone to abide in salvation amid all the present confusion, what the role of God in achieving salvation was, and finally, what man's role was.

When seen from inside the gospel of the water and the Spirit, such questions were easy questions that could be answered more than sufficiently. However, from inside today's Christianity, they were not as easy as they seemed. Countless books and apologies were flooding the world, with everyone claiming to



have the right answer to these problems. In a world filled with so much misinformation like it is today's world, you may then wonder what changes my few additional books on these issues can bring to this world.

Being free from preconceived notions or prejudices, I would like to bear witness to the Truth manifested in the Gospel of John through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. I am sure that these few sermon books on the Gospel of John will bring some fundamental changes to your life, unlike the other books of mainstream Christianity. This is not just my own opinion, but it is a fact. I am fully convinced that this God-given book titled "*Did You Meet Jesus with the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit?*" will illuminate your soul with the knowledge of the Truth. I encourage you not to give up reading this book so easily.

Although I am not an eloquent man, I can still

bear witness of true salvation to you, through the gospel of the water and the Spirit that the Lord has shown and taught me. My intention here is to teach the gospel of the water and the Spirit in simple terms as a preacher, not as a philosopher or a theologian. I am confident that you will agree with the Word of God rather than my own thoughts. The contents of this book are not just personal opinions, but they are facts.

I wholeheartedly believe that Jesus is Christ, that John the Baptist is the representative of mankind who passed the sins of the world to Jesus the Lamb of God by baptizing Him, and that Jesus was therefore crucified to death while shouldering all the sins of the world, from its past to its present and its future. It is my sincerest hope and prayer that for the sake of your own soul, you would encounter the gospel of the water and the Spirit and believe in it. ☒



SERMON

1



Contents



Throw Away Your Thoughts of the Flesh

< John 2:1-11 >

“On the third day there was a wedding in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there. Now both Jesus and His disciples were invited to the wedding. And when they ran out of wine, the mother of Jesus said to Him, ‘They have no wine.’ Jesus said to her, ‘Woman, what does your concern have to do with Me? My hour has not yet come.’ His mother said to the servants, ‘Whatever He says to you, do it.’ Now there were set there six waterpots of stone, according to the manner of purification of the Jews, containing twenty or thirty gallons apiece. Jesus said to them, ‘Fill the waterpots with water.’ And

they filled them up to the brim. And He said to them, ‘Draw some out now, and take it to the master of the feast.’ And they took it. When the master of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and did not know where it came from (but the servants who had drawn the water knew), the master of the feast called the bridegroom. And he said to him, ‘Every man at the beginning sets out the good wine, and when the guests have well drunk, then the inferior. You have kept the good wine until now!’ This beginning of signs Jesus did in Cana of Galilee, and manifested His glory; and His disciples believed in Him.”

Today, I would like to speak to you about the passages in the Gospel of John chapter 2, verse 1 through verse 11. The event occurring on the day of the wedding feast in Cana of Galilee speaks to



us about “What is the greatest obstacle to our faith in God?” To the servants who were worrying over the lack of wine at the feast, Jesus says, “Pour water into the waterpots of stone. Fill them up to the brim. Then, draw some out and take it to the congratulators.” Jesus’ mother Mary told the servants to carry out the Word of Jesus as it is regardless of what He says. The servants who had obeyed and followed this Word filled the waterpots with water and took them to the congratulators according to what Jesus has said. Then, they tasted the miracle of that water turning into wine.

What Is the Greatest Obstacle in Our Life of Faith?

Dear fellow believers, do you know what this Word of God means? Through this Word, God

tells us the fact that the greatest problem for believing in God and leading a life of faith is none other than one’s own fleshly thoughts. As we go about believing in and obeying God, what hinders us the most is the fleshly thoughts of ours and nothing else. God is telling us that when a person is bound by one’s own fleshly thoughts, and when a person insists on one’s own fleshly thoughts, we can neither follow nor obey the Word of God.

What would have happened if the servants appearing in the above passage had been people of strong personal opinion and many fleshly thoughts? They surely would have thought, “He is joking. Even though I can fill up the waterpots with water, there is no way that I can obey the Word telling us to draw some and take it out to the people. It is because what those people want is wine, not water.” This might seem like appropriate and logical thinking. But, if they had



believed in their thoughts and did not draw some water and brought it to people, they would not have been able to witness the miracle of water turning into wine. Furthermore, they would not have been able to gain such a great joy resulting from it.

Dear fellow believers, as we lead a life of faith, what is the greatest obstruction that prevents us from solving certain problems by faith? Precisely, it is our fleshly thought which sways our faith. This is a problem which just cannot be considered lightly. It is because people who have many fleshly thoughts of one's own can neither believe in nor follow the Word of God. Jesus said, *"If anyone desires to come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow Me"* (Matthew 16:24). The very first thing that we must do when we try to follow the Word of Jesus is to deny our thoughts. Therefore, when leading a life of faith, it is very important

for us to throw away our own fleshly thoughts.

We believe that all the Word of God written in the Bible is the truth. The truth spoken by God is simple, yet it is the perfect truth. Thus, all one had to do is to just accept it as it is, but there are times when fleshly thoughts creep up and obstruct it. Fleshly thoughts come up by themselves, and thus, there is even a saying that a human being is but a thinking reed. You also have many fleshly thoughts, don't you? Yet, when you dwell in those fleshly thoughts, the faith of believing in the Word of God will soon disappear completely and there will only remain useless thoughts. When that happens, the faith of believing in the Word of God will no longer exist. Having become unable to believe in God, you will no longer be able to follow God in the end. Also, we will feel anguish and guilt because of this result. Dear fellow believers, I hope you know that people who have many thoughts of



their own can neither follow nor believe in God, and in the end, they will be unable to receive salvation from sins.

Throw Away Your Useless Thoughts and Believe in the Written Word of the Truth, the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit

You tend to think of the faith in the Word of God only as something difficult, but in truth walking by the word of faith is surprisingly simple. All you have to do is to just believe in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit written in the Bible and some other Words besides. This is the simple and clear Truth, but because of our useless thoughts, we often get confused and truly suffer through pain a lot.

Let us consider an example. We have heard many times the passage of John 1:29 that states, “*Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!*” Upon hearing a Word like this, those who say, “I understand. Jesus took away all the sins of the world by having taken them on by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist. It is all over. I have no sin. The Lord has taken on my sins through the baptism and vicariously died on the Cross by having them with Him once and for all. Like so, He has vicariously suffered the judgment on the Cross, so what need is there for us to be offering a sacrifice again? Hallelujah. Amen,” We have already received the remission of sins.

But, how are our fleshly thoughts? Unable to believe in that Word of God purely, it makes us think, “This Word must mean that He has taken away only the original sin of people. I have committed so many sins and I will go on committing sins in the future, too. So, how could



He have taken away those sins as well? This passage expresses clearly that He has taken away only the original sin.” If one were to interpret the Word like that with one’s own fleshly thoughts, then even if he believes in Jesus ardently, he won’t be able to receive salvation from sins.

Furthermore, people’s fleshly thoughts are more than just an obstacle to one’s receiving of salvation from sins. It is the same after having received salvation from sins. When there is a problem, if one were to believe, “I believe God will take care of the problem,” then by that faith, the problem would already be over. If one were to throw away one’s own fleshly thought, “Will it truly get solved?” and believe in the Word of God perfectly, then everything that the person wishes for will actually get realized.

When we deliver the gospel to others by faith, it is also the same. If we calculate according to fleshly thought, “Will people come to this revival

meeting, or not?” our faith will gradually disappear. Even though you had believed in the Word of God up until just a minute ago, if you are falling into your own fleshly thoughts, then those thoughts will eat away the faith of believing in the Lord and later on, you will become someone who has no single piece of faith of believing in the Word of God. In the end, the faith inside your hearts will conceal itself.

How Wrong Are Our Fleshly Thoughts?

People can think, but you must realize that thinking becomes a great obstruction before God. In our pursuit of the Lord, fleshly thoughts only eat away one’s faith toward the Lord. If the faith, which is more precious than anything else, that is, if the priceless faith given by the Lord were to disappear completely due to your fleshly



thoughts and mine, how sad would this be? You say that you believe in the righteousness of God. Yet, your thoughts that continue to perk up are eating away that faith in all. If you allow your thoughts to work with full freedom, your faith will only be reduced to just its shell. Faith will be nowhere to be found, and only your fleshly desires will remain.

Dear fellow believers, like this, fleshly thoughts are a great enemy to the spiritual faith. Our thoughts are prone to lead us to be enemies of God. They are obstacles to our unconditional faith and pitfalls in our way of following Him.

Dear fellow believers, a life of faith isn't just going back and forth from God's Church. True faith is coming to God's Church, listening to the Word, emptying one's thoughts by having faith in that Word, believing in the Lord, and following Him. However, up until now, you probably have had the faith of believing in and following the Lord

only when you conclude that the Word seems to agree with your own thinking within your reasoning. If this is the case, you still haven't been able to empty your thoughts. But, you will also realize soon that when the faith deepens a bit more, you will reach the state in which you will deny your thoughts, believe in only the Lord purely, and follow Him. You will realize that God expects precisely such a state from us.

Many people have the faith of following the Word when it is suitable to their thoughts and not following it when it is not suitable. Despite having said that they believe in the Word, when fleshly thoughts arise in their hearts and doubts start to appear, people do not believe in it. Such people decide that although they did receive the remission of sins through Jesus, they can no longer just perfectly believe and follow the Word after having thought about it with reason. "Is this right? Is this not right? Will it be possible? Will



it not be possible? I think this is like this and that is like that....” Like so, when there are so many thoughts of one’s own, in the end, nothing will get realized. Whatever that may be, even 0.1% of the possibility will disappear.

Do you think that there is a chance for people like this to receive salvation? Well, let us think. Let’s say that you have listened to the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. Even while listening to the Word, this thought and that occurs in your mind. With that, 30% of the faith will have been eaten away. Thinking a bit more, you are really stubborn and selfish, and you have committed many sins. With the deepening of doubt, 60% of faith will have disappeared. You think more. “As expected, because my personality is bad, I’m impossible.” Now, 90% has disappeared. And with the disappearance of the remaining 10% of faith and as you conclude that it just isn’t possible, it will come to an end. The fact

is that your chance to receive salvation becomes 0%. Would there be any faith which you can rely on left? The fact of the matter is that you can no longer receive the salvation due to the fleshly thought, “I cannot receive the salvation. I will go to hell. Who would forgive me? I want to be saved from sins, but it will be impossible for me.”

Like This, So-called Fleshly Thought Is What Gnaws Away the True Faith

Even though we have fleshly thoughts, genuine faith is to believe in, obey, and follow the Word of God so purely, as deemed to be a fool, instead of following those thoughts. It means that to believe like that is the true faith. As we think fleshly more and more, it drops the possibility for all things. As we continue to think, it will appear as though there are just so many



things that simply cannot be done. Dear fellow believers, in believing in the Lord and following Him, the effort to try to find what suits reason and what fits thoughts aren't necessary. The fact is that we must believe in God just simply, honestly, and purely in order to follow God.

Speaking frankly, I also was someone who has had great many thoughts. When I was young, I used to look at ants, squatting down as an ant crawls by and thinking all the while, "Why is that ant crawling? Which hole did it come from, and where is it going? Did it come out to look for food?" I had all sorts of thoughts as I watched ants fighting each other and moving about seeking sheltering when the rain came down. It has been the same as I looked at people. Even when I saw a man just walking by, I have had endless doubts, "Why was he born? Where is he going? Why does he go on living? What is his purpose in life?"

But now, I have realized it all. I have realized the fact that such thoughts aren't much of use before God. No matter how hard a human being thinks about the purpose of life, in the end, there will be nothing. When one arrives at the thought's end, only the conclusion that there is no need for living out life comes out. As Koreans summarize life as, 'Birth, Aging, Sickness, Death,' the events in life for every single person can be summed up as being born, getting old, getting sick, and dying. Like so, human thinking before God is futile and worthless.

Shall we once more ponder upon our lives right now? As we think about our lives, we will discover ourselves quickly becoming grandfathers and grandmothers, and in the end, entering a grave. As we reach the end of such thoughts, would we be alive? The fact is that we are already dead. I'm not saying that such thinking in itself is bad. It is because if we do not



think, we would be the same as animals. The important thing is that although we can think, we mustn't live out our lives getting swept away by such thoughts and living according to them.

It is the same thing with faith. Although we can have many thoughts as we go on following the Lord, we must never have faith in accordance with such thoughts. Then, what would be the proper way of following the Lord? What must we do to receive the salvation of the spirit? We must believe in only God. There is no other way but to believe like this. In that, there is no need for any wisdom or thoughts of ours. When thoughts deepen and grow in number, people who should be receiving salvation won't even be able to receive it. Without faith, the spirit can never be saved. The fact is that without faith, nothing can be realized, regardless of what it may be.

Deny Your Fleshly Thoughts and Possess Pure Faith

Through the Word of God, we can learn the fact that believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit simply is the genuine faith. As we deny our thoughts and believe in and follow God, God sees such pure faiths of ours and saves souls by performing the work. As we lead a life of faith, if we try to fit all sorts of things to our thoughts and to discern what fits that reasoning, we will never be able to follow the will of the Lord. Rather, such people will always be captured in their thoughts, and thus, they will worry, feel gloomy, and feel unhappiness. The fact is that they will live out their entire life like that under the gloomy weather, unable to see the clear day. Everyday it will be gloomy, and everyday there will only be rain and thick fog. Each day will be full of worries and sadness.



It you had been someone with many thoughts of your own, you would not have been able to draw water and take it to the congratulators saying, “This is wine,” like the servants mentioned in today’s Scripture passage. Even though Jesus has said it and Mary has said it, you would never have been able to do so. According to your fleshly thoughts, it is just water and never wine. It is because you would have already decided in your thoughts that the water will never turn into wine.

Like this, people who have many thoughts of their own are all bound to leave the gospel. They will depart from the Church and the Word of Truth which becomes life. People who have many thoughts of their own depart from the faith of believing in God. If this is the case, then how will they be able to believe and follow? Someone who follows human thought deriving from a brain that is not even the size of a fist more than the faith in

God, can never be able to follow the Lord. The possibility of that is absolutely none. We must live out our life of faith by knowing this fact.

If we want to believe in and follow the Lord, the very first thing that we must do is to throw away our thoughts. Only by doing so, can we believe in the Lord and serve the Lord by faith. Only when we throw away our thoughts can we carry out the faith. Even as I speak to you, you mustn’t try to fit it together with your thoughts and reason. With this Word, I can speak to you not only today but also tomorrow. I can speak about it all week long, 365 days a year. Because this Word is the truth, I am saying that I can do so at will. However, even if I were to speak like that all through the 365 days a year, if you were to listen with the thought, “He spoke the same thing during the morning worship today, yet how come he has so much more to say?” then you will never be able to obtain salvation.



We follow our Lord by faith and we believe in the Lord. However, let us consider for a moment that we will be leading this sort of life of faith for the next year, 2 years, 10 years, 20 years, and so on. If there are too many fleshly thoughts, we will never be able to follow the Lord for that length of time.

Dear fellow believers, there are many famous figures among theologians. However, most of their conclusions are that one cannot believe in the Word of God. All of them only reach the conclusion of not being able to accept Jesus' Divinity, saying, "I cannot believe in the fact that Jesus is the Son of God. I can accept Jesus who has come as a human being, but I cannot accept the fact that He is the Son of God." Some others may say, "I can accept the Divinity of Jesus, but I cannot accept His human nature. I cannot accept Jesus who came as a human being." Hence, they say they cannot believe in God.

They are unable to follow the Lord purely. However, faith starts from denying one's own thoughts. Faith starts from there. Faith starts from the moment when one discards one's own thoughts and starts to believe in God.

In Our Life of Faith, We Must Fight against Our Fleshly Thoughts Incessantly and Go on Denying Them

As we have believed in the righteousness of God all this while, on how many occasions did we reckon, and on how many occasions did we doubt with numerous thoughts? Whenever that happens, we cannot but follow the righteousness of God with a genuine faith. The moment when we deny our thoughts, as if it were a lie, we will be able to realize and believe in the righteousness



of God, and we will have become able to follow the Lord perfectly. Those who doubt their faith do so precisely because they haven't been able to deny their fleshly thoughts. Once they start thinking that they can never believe in or follow the Lord, they will end up giving up on faith. Gradually, they will become more distant from the reach of salvation given by God. People who wholeheartedly love and follow the righteousness of God are those that deny their fleshly thoughts and just purely believe in the Word of God. People who think, "I am a fool," and believe in the righteousness of God simply are the ones who follow God.

Dear fellow believers, ironically, if one were to think a lot from the outset, the person can give up such thinking. It is truly an interesting solution. Therefore, people who think just a little and have doubts about faith must think a lot more. They must think by dividing up their sleep

time. One has to think for about a year on a single issue. Only then, can it be said that a lot of thinking had gone into it. Afterwards, having reached the end of thinking, one must stand on top of the fact that there can never be possibilities or hope through thinking. Only then will that person be able to deny his or her thoughts.

If you are someone who has to do a lot more thinking, please do not do it at the Church. Sit on the toilet seat at your house and think. When you think only a little, you start thinking even when you shouldn't be doing so. However, people who think much actually don't do that much thinking when I encourage them to think much. It is because they are constantly thinking. It is the same logic as a person who doesn't usually offer prayers carrying on a long prayer that lasts for an hour when asked to lead a prayer.

Dear fellow believers, with regard to the



works of the world, we must think a lot. It is because the works of the world are such that if you were to think a lot and come to a decision with prudence, you can arrive at a conclusion that is as good as you would like. I'm not saying you shouldn't even be thinking that as well. However, in relation to believing in God, we must utterly throw away all our thoughts. Faith isn't something that can be built within the level of our thinking. Therefore, we must renounce our thoughts. Only then, will we be able to believe in God purely.

Our fleshly thoughts, which may be necessary in worldly works, are of no use before God. But, what are we like? We say we want to live out our faith in God, but we are prone to have faith in the Word only when it seems to be in agreement with the logic of this world. However, we abandon our faith in the Word if it doesn't seem to be plausible. Then, how could there be faith in

such hearts? There is no way. Even the remaining faith as well as the salvation will vanish. Even now, there are many people who fight against their thoughts. When that happens, instead of thinking superficially, you must think about it without sleeping for nights on end. Only then, you get to realize, "Alas, my thinking is meaningless. It only gives me a headache," and then stand up, fluttering away all thoughts. From that moment on, you start to obey the Word of God by faith. Dear fellow believers, do you understand?

People with many thoughts have their thoughts written all over their faith. They can neither find the proper way of faith nor joyfully sing songs of praise. They can neither follow nor serve the Lord. Only those who discard their fleshly thoughts and wish to follow God perfectly can truly obtain the genuine faith.



Only Those Who Throw Away Their Own Thoughts Can Follow the Lord

Through the Word of today's Scripture passage, we must know about this part. Only those who throw away their thoughts can follow the Lord. God gives us so many promises. Through the Word He witnesses many things. However, if we do not throw away our thoughts, those Words can never come inside our hearts. It means that we cannot believe in them. Is what I say understandable? Can you realize the fact that one must deny one's own thoughts to have genuine faith? If a person cannot deny his or her thoughts, then the person will be unable to lead a Church life properly. Even in our Church, there are many who cannot come to the Church for not having been able to deny their thoughts. Such people wander around. Thus, from a certain perspective, it is no exaggeration to say that only the fools are gathered

at the Church. They indeed are fools, but they are the fools of the Kingdom of God, not the fools of the world. Not only that, they are those whose level has surpassed that of this world.

Dear fellow believers, because Einstein, a worldly genius, was so smart, it is said that people at the time weren't able to understand his hypothetical notions. Even now, Einstein's Theory of Relativity sounds very difficult to the lame people. Even if people are aware of the theory, the fact is that they aren't able to understand 100% of what he has said. People, whose level has surpassed that of the world, think for a long time, and as they do so, they acknowledge the fact that there is a limit to their thinking. In the end, they submit themselves to God. However, if one's own thoughts are limited, the person won't be able to deny those shallow thoughts, and in turn, he will be unable to follow the Lord, having fallen into obstinacy.



Your Thoughts Become Your Greatest Enemy

This is also the same for me. What also becomes the greatest enemy to me is my own thought. Therefore, following the Lord is something that is so very difficult. As there is an enemy within oneself that cries out and rationalizes one's own thoughts, how can it not be difficult? It is so difficult that one just simply can't imagine it. Nevertheless, anyone who cannot deny one's own thoughts that are inside his or her heart will never be able to follow the Lord. Such a person will surely be separated from the Lord. Everyone throughout the world is the same.

On the other hand, those who deny their thoughts, despite their lacking, get to receive protection inside the Church. Those who think much in social circumstances but deny those

thoughts before God will grow to be a new green life inside the Church. It is because God works through them. You all possess such possibilities.

Dear fellow believers, there are times when someone who had been leading a life of faith will all of a sudden leave the Church. Despite having been recognized by the Church, people who are no longer here at the Church now are those who haven't been able to deny their thoughts. They had thought that they were smarter than God. For this reason, they have left the Lord in pursuit of their thoughts. Just like Lot mentioned in the Old Testament, they had decided that their thoughts are wiser than those of Abraham and even God.

Shall we talk a bit more about Lot? Abraham and Lot, whose possessions had grown so much that they could no longer live together, decided to go about their own ways. At the time, Lot looked and saw the land of Sodom and Gomorrah. He saw that it was very good for



raising stock, rich in soil as if it were the Garden of Eden. In God's view, the land was full of evil. But he, following his own thoughts, discarded God and went to that land. In the end, when God decided to destroy Sodom and Gomorrah, Lot lost all his wealth and barely escaped with just his body. However, Lot's wife was reluctant and looked back toward Sodom and Gomorrah. Just then, she turned into a pillar of salt and died. Lot's story warns us in advance of how horrific the result of not having denied one's own thoughts is.

Lot was clearly a righteous person. However, unable to neither overcome nor throw away his shallow thoughts, he went to the land of Sodom and Gomorrah, and thus, fell into a path toward destruction. On the other hand, Abraham, following the Word of God, entered the land of Canaan which is in today's terms, Palestine. Just then, God appeared before Abraham and

promised him, "*For all the land which you see I give to you and your descendants forever,*" (*Genesis 13:15*). In the end, Abraham, who had followed God, received the promised land of Canaan as an inheritance and became the ancestor of faith. We can say that this is the result of Abraham believing in and following God instead of following his thoughts.

Imagine the path Abraham had gone through. It is completely full of rocks, and as we look at its base, we can see that there isn't much plant life. It only seems like a land where only scorpions that bite and kill human beings can live. But referring to that land, God said it to be a land that is so rich that it flows with milk and honey. Flowing with milk and honey, could the land be so dried up and arid like that? According to human thinking, the Word simply did not make sense at all. However, God said that this place was the land that flows with milk and honey and that the land of Sodom



and Gomorrah was a land destined to receive the judgment. Lot, who had followed his own thoughts and went to the land of Sodom and Gomorrah, was destroyed. Abraham, who had discarded his thoughts and followed God's Word into the land of Canaan, got to enjoy glory for all generations in the land of Canaan, which became rich according to the Word of God.

When we view the land of Israel through the mass media, and when we hear the Israelites speak, we can see that the land of Canaan has truly turned into a rich land flowing with milk and honey. Often, it is said that the delta regions, that is, island-like places that have appeared with the mounting of earth after the stopping of a water flow, are the best land for farming. It is said that anything planted there will grow well because of the rich, heaped up soil carried there by the water. Right now, the land of Israel is rich like that. The land of Canaan, flowing with milk

and honey as mentioned in the Bible, at the time was a barren land; but now, truly according to the Word, it has turned into a land flowing with milk and honey. Of course, the rain comes down only once or twice a year, but if one were to just plant seeds and give water to the rich soil which has been heaping up for thousands of years, the seeds, having naturally absorbed that nutrition, will all grow well.

This is exactly what God spoke of. Even though the rain doesn't come down often in Israel, people gear up sprinklers, draw water, and spray it on top of the plants. For every single apple tree and for every single flower, there is a water pipe that is connected to a sprinkler system. Water is turned on and off by a timer system. Then, all the plants throughout the entire land of Israel get fed water. Everyone who has been on a pilgrimage to the Holy Land speak alike about how rich that land of Israel has become. The richness of the land of Israel right



now shows us how well those who have denied their thoughts and followed God’s Word, as well as their descendants, get to live. Abraham followed God’s Word instead of his thoughts. If people want to go on following the Word like that, they must first of all deny their own thoughts.

Like the Word mentioned in the introduction, if people want to taste the water that has turned into wine, they must first of all deny their thoughts. Even if they don’t want to deny them, they must deny them. I hope for you to know that this is the proper way. Even though they might not suit reason, people must accept it by saying, “Alas, this must be the proper way, the established way.” If you are unable to deny your thoughts, then I want you to agonize over why you can’t do so and to pray. A life of faith isn’t something that you carry out in just any sort of manner. You must learn what is following by faith, what is self-denial, and what is genuine faith. Just as the servants were able to taste a much better

wine by having followed the Word spoken by Jesus as it is, we must do the same. This is exactly what today’s Scripture passage is telling us is. This is the Truth, the faith, and the belief.

Dear fellow believers, do you believe this? Like this, the Bible speaks to us about something highly precious, but most of us go on looking at the Bible too halfheartedly. Because we look at it too halfheartedly, we go on believing in God halfheartedly and also go on judging based on our thoughts, thinking that we already know, even though we don’t grasp the Word properly.

We Must Remove Our Thoughts Which Are Obstacles to Our Life of Faith

Dear fellow believers, God is speaking out the



truly exalted Word. Like this, He is telling us what the greatest obstruction to a life of faith is. The obstruction is that we must remove ‘one’s own thoughts.’ We mustn’t put forth our thoughts before God. We must deny all our own thoughts and believe in and follow only God. Do you believe in and follow only God? I also believe in and follow Him. Such faith is the same as saying that I deny my own thoughts. It means that at least before God, I turn down my thoughts. With things of this world, the more I think, the better I can do, but before God, I am saying that I will never put on airs. Before worldly people, I profess my thoughts, but at least before God, I am saying that I will deny my own thoughts.

Dear fellow believers, we must deny our own thoughts to have genuine faith. Everyday, your face is dark due to many thoughts. You aren’t able to see the blessing that God gives to you due to many thoughts. You worry as if only the

things on this earth are everything due to your countless thoughts. Do you want to live like that? If you are feeling stuffy and vexing because God’s Word does not fit reason as you think about it, then try to throw away your own thoughts at once right now, saying, “Yes, Lord, You are right.”

Cain and Abel

When Cain and Abel offered sacrifice to God, Cain offered with what he had gathered from farming, but Abel offered sacrifice with a lamb he had killed. But God accepted Abel’s sacrifice and not Cain’s sacrifice. Hence, Cain started to think, “That Abel played everyday, and all he did was kill a lamb and to slap it on top of a stone. Yet, God accepted only the sacrifice of Abel. For a year I farmed diligently, washed the products



of the ground clean, and placed them sincerely. Yet, He accepted none of mine. This does not suit reason. This is unfair.” Cain, who had gotten peevish, became very angry and his countenance fell. From a fleshly perspective, God may seem unfair. However, having fallen into his own thoughts, Cain did not know the will of God.

When Adam and Eve, the parents of Cain and Abel, committed the sin of eating the fruit of the tree of knowledge of good and evil, God said to Adam, “*Cursed is the ground for your sake; In toil you shall eat of it All the days of your life. Both thorns and thistles it shall bring forth for you,*” (Genesis 3:17-18). The fact is that the ground was cursed for Adam’s sake. Having given sacrifice with things of the ground which had been cursed, it is only right that God did not accept them. However, Cain was absolutely unaware of the will of God, and unwilling to know what sort of sacrifice God wanted. He

offered a sacrifice just according to his own thoughts. Furthermore, when God did not accept the sacrifice he had offered according to his own thoughts, he became angry and thus, he went on to commit the sin of murder, killing his younger brother. His fleshly thoughts that do not follow God had called forth murder. Like this, one’s own fleshly thoughts that have nothing to do with God can bring about horrific results. Those who go to hell in the end for having been unable to throw away their fleshly thoughts and for having rejected the Word of God are like Cain.

Deny Your Thoughts and Throw Away Your Thoughts! You Must Do So before God

Dear fellow believers, the gospel of the Bible



is very simple. Through simple words, the Bible tells us what is to follow God, which one is the proper way, and what sort of faith is the proper faith. Just as much better wine came out when the servants threw away their own thoughts and did as they were told, the proper life of faith is achieved when we deny our own thoughts and throw them away before the Word of God. Average people put out good wine in the beginning and then put out wine of less quality than that later. But as for this house in which Jesus performed the miracle, the wine that came out later was of better quality than that which came out in the beginning. It was the result of everyone throwing away human thinking and following the Word of Jesus.

The Bible tells us of such truth. If so, what must our faith become in order to be proper? The fact is that we must precisely be throwing away our thoughts before God at least. That is the proper

faith. Dear fellow believers, do you believe in this? Truly, we must believe in only God and follow God with the purity of a fool before God. Of course, in things of the world, we must think wisely and come up with decisions. Thinking must be used precisely in such worldly things.

Dear fellow believers, let us all become those who believe in God properly. If we just believe without fleshly thoughts, we will surely become the people of faith. If we think and consider whether or not it fits our reasoning, faith will vanish. Even if you do believe in the Word, if you have too much of your thoughts, then the faith in His Word will disappear.

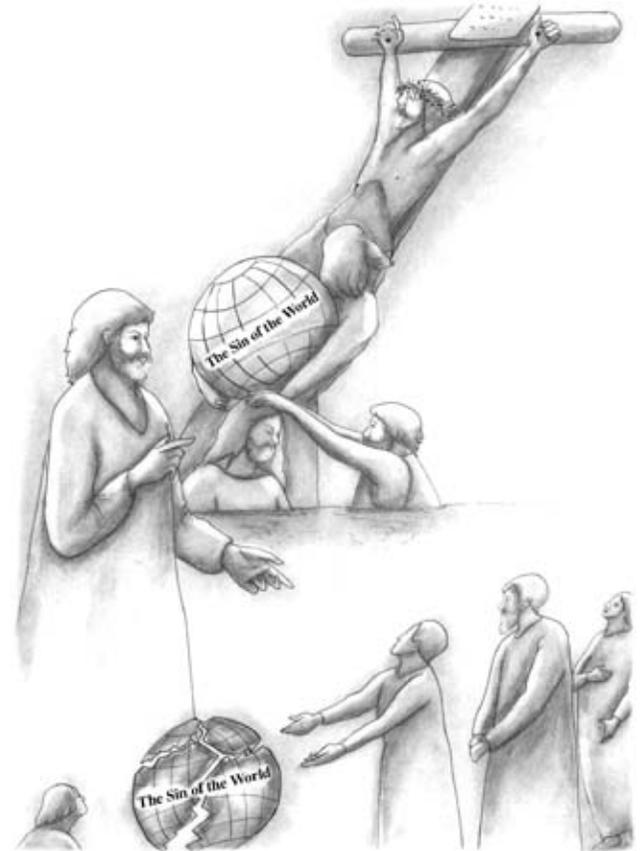
Who are the people of faith? They are none other than those who deny their thoughts. Who are the descendants of Abraham? They are those who deny one's own thoughts; they are those who just believe in and follow God.

Dear fellow believers, do believe like this? ☒



SERMON

2



Contents



Jesus Took Away The Sins of the World

< John 1:29 >

“The next day John saw Jesus coming toward him, and said, “Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!”

Man Is a Brood of Evildoers

Jesus said in Matthew 15:19-20, *“For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies. These are the things which defile a man, but to eat with unwashed hands does not defile a man.”* The Lord also said in Matthew 15:8-9, *“These people draw near to Me with their mouth, and honor Me*

with their lips, but their heart is far from Me. And in vain they worship Me, teaching as doctrines the commandments of men.” In Matthew 15:3, He said, *“Why do you also transgress the commandment of God because of your tradition?”* These passages mean that many people are worshipping God in vain, for they honor God only with their lips and teach the commandments of men as doctrines. The commandments of men set the Word of God aside, and so it also means that even though these people claim to believe in God with their words, they don’t actually obey the Word of God.

Most people think that they are good, decent human beings. They think that they were born as good human beings and that they commit sin only because of bad circumstances, but this is all nothing more than their own delusion. It saddens me deeply that so many people do not realize just how evil they are, how by nature they were born as a brood of evildoers. Although the Bible



teaches us that we should honor our parents, we are not capable of practicing it fully. In other words, people practice the Word of God only with their lips, not with their acts.

Everyone is supposed to honor their parents and take care of them in their old age. However, many people don't really want to provide for their parents, and so they come up with all kinds of excuses to justify their greed, claiming, "I am sorry for not giving you your necessities, father. I offered my possessions to God." The Word of God teaches us how people invoke the name of God to satisfy their own greed.

When Jesus' disciples ate food without washing their hands, some of the Jews criticized them along with Jesus, saying, "You are so filthy! How can you eat without even washing your hands?" Jesus then said to them, "It is not what enters the mouth that defiles a man, but it is what comes out of the mouth that defiles a man." Jesus thus rebuked those who were criticizing His disciples and taught them about human nature.

We Are Born with Evil Thoughts and Wicked Desires Inherited from Our Parents

Matthew 15:19-20 says, "*For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies. These are the things which defile a man, but to eat with unwashed hands does not defile a man.*" In other words, God is saying that the twelve sins proceeding from the human heart are more wicked than any filthy things of the world. Jesus says that human beings themselves are evildoers.

The Bible says to us, "You have such sins in your heart. You have such evil desires." Before we know the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we must first realize that we are such people and admit this to God. However, everyone's habit is to not admit his wickedness and sins until they



are exposed obviously. So people try to justify themselves, mistakenly thinking, “I never had such an evil desire. It’s just that I thought wrong for a minute and made a mistake.” However, God says that what proceeds out of everyone’s heart is evil, and that man’s thoughts, plans, and everything are always wicked (Genesis 6:5).

Several years ago, a big shopping mall in Seoul collapsed all of a sudden. The families of the missing couldn’t leave the scene, all worried and grieved. But the many others that gathered at the scene were no more than spectators. Some of them even thought, “I wonder how many people died. About 200? No, it’s got to be more than that. Around 300 then? Maybe even over 1,000? That seems more likely.”

How about a car crash? When we happen to observe a car crash on the street, most of us feel some disappointment if the crash results only in light damages. As people’s hearts are evil, when

there is an accident, they would rather see a lot of dead people than just a slightly wounded person. Of course, this is all under the precondition that no one they care about is involved in the accident.

We must realize just how evil everyone’s mind is. And we must admit that we ourselves also have evil thoughts along with everyone else. Even though the victims’ lives were cut short and their families suffered in untold grief, there might have been some among the spectators who even thought, “I wish more people had died! It would be great if a similar accident happened in a baseball stadium! It would be so spectacular if a packed baseball stadium collapsed and thousands and tens of thousands people were crushed to death!” Of course, people think like this on the premise that they themselves are not included among the victims. Like this, the thoughts and hearts of human beings are always evil. That’s why God spoke about just how



wicked man's thoughts are. When there is a devastating disaster, people who are unaffected by it say with their words that they are sorry, but inside they think, "I wonder how many died. Maybe even 30,000? I wish there would be more dead." That's why the Bible defines human beings as a brood of evildoers. Everyone is like this until he is born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The Murderous Desire That Is in Man

God said that there is a murderous desire in people's hearts. However, many people say that this is nonsense, and in their delusion they think that God is insulting them. It is in everyone's tendency as a human being not to admit that there is a murderous desire in his heart by nature. People think that such evil people mentioned in the Bible

are scumbags and have nothing to do with them. When they read about multiple murders committed by gangsters, they marvel at how it's possible for there to be such wicked people.

Of course, none of us should ever become like these criminals, but if we are actually in their shoes, we may very well end up doing the same thing. When we see the evil deeds committed by such criminals, all of us should appreciate the fact that we, too, can also end up becoming like them, and that all our sins have been washed away by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit before God. Yet despite this, some people swear that they would never commit any such crimes, claiming that they are of a fundamentally different seed. And they clamor to get such criminals executed.

However, the Lord says that because there is a murderous desire in everyone's heart, anyone on this planet can commit murder just like the real



murderers if one is in the same situation. What God said to us looking into our hearts, we must admit. We must admit that we are murderous sinners. God said that there are evil thoughts and murderous desires in everyone's heart. Since everyone has a murderous desire in his heart by nature, when this age turns even more evil, it is highly likely self-defense tools would turn into weapons of murder. Of course, by no means am I suggesting here that we should go out and kill someone! The point here is that by nature, everyone's heart has such bloodthirsty desires.

You must recognize that by nature, everyone has had an evil and corrupt heart from the moment he was born. It's not just some people who are particularly evil, but all human beings are a brood of murderers and evil beings before God. God said that everyone is evil because everyone is indeed wicked. There is no one who is not evil. The right faith is to recognize this

Word of God and submit to it. Human beings practice evil with their acts because they have such evil hearts, and therefore everyone must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that blots out all his sins for real.

The Obscene Lust That Is in Man's Heart by Nature

Do you agree with the Word of God that there is lewd lust in man's heart? Do you admit this? Everyone has a lewd desire in his heart. That's why sex industries are so highly developed in the world. One can make a lot of easy money if he goes into the adult industry. The reason why this industry is immune from any recession even when all the other industries are in a recession is because everyone has a lewd desire in his heart.

An apple tree bears apples and a pear tree



bears pears. Likewise, we commit sin in our lives precisely because we were born with twelve sinful natures in our heart. God says to us that what proceeds from a man's heart is what defiles him. We can't help but agree with God's Word and admit that we ourselves are of an evil brood. We must admit that we are sinners, and we must recognize the Word of God. Just as Jesus Christ submitted to the will of God, we humans also acknowledge God's Word and submit to it. Only then can we be saved from all our sins through the water and the Spirit God has given us.

Just as seasons change with passing time, so do twelve sins repeatedly arise from our hearts and make us commit transgressions. Today it's murder; tomorrow it's fornication; the next day it's evil thought; then it's fraud; then it's theft; then it's foolishness; then it's blasphemy—like this, we keep committing sin constantly day after day. Not a single day goes by without sinning.

We are a brood of sinners who can't help but commit sin time after time, even though we constantly resolve ourselves to never sin again.

For instance, have you seen any apple tree not bearing any fruit just because it doesn't want to? It is the natural order of things for apple trees to blossom in the spring, bear fruit in the summer, ripen in the fall, and then be harvested to be consumed by us. Just like this, it is also the natural order of life for sinners to commit sin.

The Washing of Sin Is Attained through the Baptism of Jesus and His Death on the Cross

How then can this brood of evildoers ever receive the remission of sins from God and live in joy? To find the answer to this question, let us



turn to the Word of God and pay close attention.

Turning to the Old Testament, it is written in Leviticus 4:27-31: *“If anyone of the common people sins unintentionally by doing something against any of the commandments of the LORD in anything which ought not to be done, and is guilty, or if his sin which he has committed comes to his knowledge, then he shall bring as his offering a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sin which he has committed. And he shall lay his hand on the head of the sin offering, and kill the sin offering at the place of the burnt offering. Then the priest shall take some of its blood with his finger, put it on the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and pour all the remaining blood at the base of the altar. He shall remove all its fat, as fat is removed from the sacrifice of the peace offering; and the priest shall burn it on the altar for a sweet aroma to the LORD. So the priest shall make atonement for*

him, and it shall be forgiven him.”

The Bible says here that in the age of the Old Testament, when the Israelites committed sin, they all obtained the remission of their sins by laying their hands on a sacrificial animal and thereby passing their sins onto this animal. It’s written in Leviticus 1:2-4: *“When any one of you brings an offering to the LORD, you shall bring your offering of the livestock—of the herd and of the flock. If his offering is a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish; he shall offer it of his own free will at the door of the tabernacle of meeting before the LORD. Then he shall put his hand on the head of the burnt offering, and it will be accepted on his behalf to make atonement for him.”*

God made the people of Israel prepare sacrificial animals that would make atonement for all their sins. And it’s written that they should lay their hands on the head of these sacrificial



animals. In the Old Testament, laying one's hands on the head of a sacrificial animal meant passing one's sins to it. Any Israelite seeking the remission of his sins had to first enter through the gate of the court of the Tabernacle, and then he had to lay his hands on the head of the sacrificial animal before the altar of burnt offering that had four horns on its corners. By doing so, he passed his sins onto the head of the sacrificial animal and his sins were all remitted before God.

God said in Leviticus, "He shall put his hand on the head of the burnt offering, and it will be accepted on his behalf." The man who passed his sins through the laying on of hands received the remission of all his sins from God by cutting the throat of the animal to which his sins were passed, drawing its blood and putting it on the horns of the altar of burnt offering, burning the flesh of the animal with fire, and offering it to God with its smell. This was the sacrifice

through which the people of Israel obtained the remission of their daily sins.

To obtain the remission of their yearly sins, the people of Israel offered the sacrifice of the Day of Atonement. In this sacrifice, the High Priest laid his hands on the head of the sacrificial animal on behalf of all the sinners of Israel, and he took its blood into the Most Holy and sprinkled it seven times before the Ark of the Testimony. On the tenth day of the seventh month, the High Priest put his hands on the head of the scapegoat while all the people of Israel were watching, and thus remitted away all their sins. Let us then examine how the requirements of this sacrificial system of atonement in the Old Testament was fulfilled in the New Testament, and how the eternal statutes of God were kept consistently.

Why did Jesus Christ have to die on the Cross? What wrong did God do on this earth that



He was crucified to death? Who put Jesus Christ to death on the Cross? When you and I were trapped in sin, Jesus Christ came to this earth to save all sinners from the condemnation of all sins. To make atonement for your sins and mine, Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist in the Jordan River, and on the Cross He bore the punishment of sin that all human beings deserve in their place. That Jesus was baptized and shed His blood on the Cross is the same as the Old Testament's sacrifice of atonement in which hands were laid on the head of the burnt offering and this sacrificial animal was killed before the altar of burnt offering.

In the age of the Old Testament, the Israelites offered God the sacrifice of atonement for their sins by laying their hands on the head of the sacrificial animal, and cutting its throat and drawing its blood. Likewise, it was to blot out all your sins and mine and save us from our

iniquities that Jesus Christ was baptized and shed His blood on the Cross to death.

It isn't far off to say that it is we who actually killed Jesus Christ. In the Old Testament, sacrificial animals bled to death for the sole purpose of paying off the sins that were transferred from the people of Israel. Likewise, Jesus Christ sacrificed Himself in order to accept the sins of mankind onto His body. Jesus Christ was fundamentally the sinless Son of God. It was to make atonement for all the sins of mankind that He bore them all by being baptized in the Jordan River at the age of 30, and it was because He had accepted all our sins that He was crucified to death. All these things done by Jesus constituted His work of salvation carried out to blot out all the sins and iniquities of sinners. How Jesus bore our sins is recorded in Matthew chapter 3 in the New Testament.



Jesus Bore Our Sins through the Baptism He Received in the Jordan River

It is written in Matthew 3:13-16: *“Then Jesus came from Galilee to John at the Jordan to be baptized by him. And John tried to prevent Him, saying, ‘I need to be baptized by You, and are You coming to me?’ But Jesus answered and said to him, ‘Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.’ Then he allowed Him. When He had been baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water.”*

We must realize the reason why Jesus was baptized at the age of 30. The purpose of the baptism of Jesus was to wash away all the sins of mankind, and it was also to fulfill all the righteousness of God once and for all. To save the human race from all sins, Jesus Himself, who was

blameless, personally received baptism from John the Baptist. He thus bore all the sins of this world and remitted them all away, thereby saving the entire human race. To be remitted from our sins, we must believe in this. It is our job to believe.

The spiritual meaning of baptism is the same as the Old Testament’s laying on of hands. Spiritually speaking, baptism means “to pass on, to transfer, to be buried, or to be washed.” It means that our sins were all passed onto Jesus through His baptism. In the Old Testament age, the Israelites passed their sins to their sacrificial animals by laying their hands on their heads, whereas in the New Testament, Jesus Christ accepted and bore all our sins as John the Baptist’ hands were laid on Him, thereby saving us. Like this, John the Baptist passed the sins of mankind by baptizing Jesus as the representative of all men.

We should know why Jesus had to receive the baptism of the atonement of sin from John. We



must believe in Jesus with this knowledge. Jesus was baptized in order to bear on His own body all the sins of the world that you and I commit with both our bodies and hearts until the day we die. It was by being baptized by John the Baptist that Jesus washed away all our sins.

Jesus said in Matthew 3:15, *“Thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.”* This means that Jesus was baptized to make everyone sinless and free everyone from all the sins of the world. It’s said here that Jesus Christ was baptized by John the Baptist for all sinners.

The word “then” in Matthew 3:13 refers to the time when Jesus Christ was baptized in the Jordan River and everyone’s sins were thereby passed onto Him. Having taken upon everyone’s sins at that time, Jesus Christ died on the Cross three years later, and He rose from the dead again in three days. To remit away all the sins of this world, He was baptized once, crucified to

death once, and resurrected once. For all those who believe in God and desire to obtain the atonement of their sins from God, Jesus has saved them once and for all.

Why did Jesus, subsequent to His baptism, have to put on the crown of thorns, stand before the court of Pilate, be crucified, and shed all His blood to death? Jesus had to die on the Cross like this precisely because He had taken upon all the sins of mankind through His baptism, including yours and mine.

We must believe in the Word of God who has saved us and thank Him. Unless Jesus was baptized, crucified to death, and resurrected, there was no way to save us from the sins of the world. At the very moment Jesus Christ was baptized by John, He took away all the sins of the world and saved us from them all by paying their wages on the Cross. Some people may then wonder if Jesus took away only our original sin, but this is just their own



thought. God blotted out all the sins of mankind once and for all when Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist. Mathew 3:15 says, “*Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.*” Fulfilling all righteousness means blotting out all our sins.

Jesus took away all the personal sins of everyone in this world also. To find further evidence for this, let us first turn to Leviticus chapter 16 in the Old Testament and examine the role of the High Priest and the sacrifice of the Day of Atonement.

The Sacrifice of the Washing of Sin Offered for the Iniquities of the Entire People of Israel

It is written in Leviticus 16:6-10: “*Aaron shall offer the bull as a sin offering, which is for himself,*

and make atonement for himself and for his house. He shall take the two goats and present them before the Lord at the door of the tabernacle of meeting. Then Aaron shall cast lots for the two goats: one lot for the LORD and the other lot for the scapegoat. And Aaron shall bring the goat on which the Lord’s lot fell, and offer it as a sin offering. But the goat on which the lot fell to be the scapegoat shall be presented alive before the Lord, to make atonement upon it, and to let it go as the scapegoat into the wilderness.”

The passage here describes how Aaron was to take a bull as a sin offering for himself and his household, and two goats to be presented to the Lord at the door of the Tabernacle of Meeting. It’s written here, “*Aaron shall cast lots for the two goats; one lot for the LORD and the other lot for the scapegoat.*” This implies that a scapegoat was needed to save us.

In the Old Testament, the institutions of the



sacrificial system established by God had two different sacrifices: one was for each person's daily sins, in which a sinner passed his sins to his sacrificial animal by laying his hands on its head; and the other was for the yearly sins of all Israelites, in which the High Priest, acting as the representative of the entire people of Israel, passed their sins on the tenth day of the seventh month.

It's written in Leviticus 16:29-31: *“This shall be a statute forever for you: In the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, you shall afflict your souls, and do no work at all, whether a native of your own country or a stranger who dwells among you. For on that day the priest shall make atonement for you, to cleanse you, that you may be clean from all your sins before the LORD. It is a sabbath of solemn rest for you, and you shall afflict your souls. It is a statute forever.”*

In the Old Testament, when the people of Israel brought their daily sins before God, they confessed

them to Him, passed their sins to the sacrificial animal, cut its throat and drew its blood, gave it to the priest, and then returned home. This animal had to die to remit away the sins of the person after receiving the laying of hands on its head. God then accepted the sacrificial animal instead of condemning the sacrificer. Because God is merciful, He had allowed the Israelites to pass their sins to their sacrificial animals and let the animals die instead of them, all to save them. Like this, the sacrificial system of atonement in the age of the Old Testament brought the remission of sins to the people of Israel by passing their sins to the sacrificial animals through the laying on of their hands, killing them, and handing their blood to the priest.

The yearly sins of the people of Israel in the Old Testament were passed on all at once by the High Priest acting as their representative. The High Priest first laid his hands on the sacrificial animal, confessed all the sins of the Israelites to



God, cut its throat, took the blood into the Most Holy where the Ark of the Testimony was located, and then sprinkled the blood seven times. In the Bible, the number seven is the perfect number. As all the people of Israel passed their sins to the sacrificial animal, this scapegoat was sacrificed and put to death in everyone's place. God is merciful and just, and that's why, to save the people of Israel from all their carnal sins, He had accepted the vicarious death of the sacrificial animal in their place.

Every year, the people of Israel offered the sacrifice of atonement for their yearly sins on the tenth day of the seventh month, and on this day they offered two goats as their sacrificial animals. One of them is called "scapegoat," which means "to be released," and this scapegoat of the Old Testament symbolizes none other than Jesus Christ in the New Testament.

It is written, "*God so loved the world that He*

gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life" (John 3:16). This passage means that God gave His own Son as the Lamb of sacrifice. In other words, Jesus Christ came to us as our Savior who would bear all the sins of the world by being baptized by John the Baptist. So the word "Messiah" means the Savior, and the name "Jesus Christ" means the King who came to save sinners. Just as God had remitted away all the Israelites' sins on the Day of Atonement in the Old Testament, in the New Testament, Jesus Christ remitted away all the sins of mankind by coming to this earth about 2,000 years ago, being baptized, and shedding His blood on the Cross.

It's written in Leviticus 16:21-22: "*Aaron shall lay both his hands on the head of the live goat, confess over it all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions,*



concerning all their sins, putting them on the head of the goat, and shall send it away into the wilderness by the hand of a suitable man. The goat shall bear on itself all their iniquities to an uninhabited land; and he shall release the goat in the wilderness.”

You can find the expression “the laying on of hands” in many places in the Bible, especially in the Book of Leviticus. “The laying on of hands” means “to pass something through.” Therefore, when Aaron laid his hands on the scapegoat and confessed “*all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions, concerning all their sins,*” all those sins were transferred onto the scapegoat without fail. “All the iniquities of the children of Israel” here refer to each and every sin, both those harbored in the heart and committed with the act. All these iniquities were passed onto the sacrificial animal through the laying on of hands.

The Law of God Points out the Sins of Mankind and Condemns Them

The Law of God consists of 613 statutes and commandments. To be honest, all of us did what God told us not to do, and what He told us to do, we did not do. So we were sinners constantly committing sin. The Bible writes that God gave us the Law so that we would realize and know sin (Romans 3:20). In other words, the Law was given so that we would realize sin, not to keep it all. God didn’t give us the Law to be kept to perfection. Rather, He gave us the Law so that we would recognize our sins.

In other words, God gave us the Law because we did not know ourselves even though we were filled with sin, saying to us, “You are murderers, adulterers, and evil thinkers.” Even though God told us not to murder, it’s in our human nature to commit murder in our hearts and even carry it



out with our acts. When we do something wrong, it is the Law that we break, and therefore it is through the Law that we realize our sins and recognize that we are sinners.

In the Old Testament, to save all the people of Israel from sin, God allowed Aaron to minister the sacrificial offering of atonement, and Aaron, in turn, made atonement for the yearly sins of the entire people of Israel by fulfilling this ministry. On the Day of Atonement, two sacrificial offerings were presented to God. On one of them, Aaron laid his hands inside the Tabernacle; for the other offering, he laid his hands on it before the people of Israel watching and passed all their sins to it, thus remitting them all away. After Aaron laid his hands on this second sacrificial animal, that is, the scapegoat, it was handed over to a suitable man and sent out into the wilderness. The scapegoat was taken into the vast wilderness and abandoned there. The people

of Israel found peace of mind when they saw this scapegoat carrying their yearly sins far away from them, and as the scapegoat died somewhere in the wilderness while shouldering their sins, it made atonement for them.

God says to us that atonement has been made for all our sins through the baptism of Jesus our Lamb of sacrifice and His blood on the Cross. Jesus is God Himself and our Savior. He is the Son of God who came to save us from all the sins of the world, and He is also the Creator who made us. Jesus had to be baptized by John the Baptist in order to make atonement for all the sins we commit with both our hearts and bodies until the day we die, and to fulfill all the righteousness of God.

It is when Jesus Christ was baptized that He began to work on the atonement of the sins of mankind and its salvation on this earth. Waste deep in the Jordan River, John the Baptist laid his hands on the head of



Jesus and submerged Him in the water. This baptism refers to none other than the Old Testament's laying on of hands, and it signifies that Jesus accepted all the sins of mankind once and for all. That Jesus went into the water symbolizes His death, and that He came out of the water symbolizes His resurrection. By being baptized by John the Baptist, Jesus Christ built a fitting foundation to carry out His three duties as the High Priest of Heaven, the King of kings, and the Prophet to come.

We are saved only if we submit ourselves to the Word of Jesus who has saved us. God had determined to save us through Jesus Christ, and He fulfilled this plan in the New Testament exactly according to the Word of covenant promised in the Old Testament. And Jesus Christ shouldered all our sins of the world and went to the Cross.

It's written in John 1:29, "*The next day John saw Jesus coming toward him, and said, 'Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the*

sin of the world!'" John the Baptist was testifying here that Jesus Christ took away all the sins of this world. Each and every sin of mankind was passed onto Jesus when He was baptized. The atonement of all sins is obtained by faith.

All of us humans must have faith in the Word of God. Renouncing our own thoughts, our own preconceived notions, and our own stubbornness, we must submit ourselves to this Word telling us that Jesus took away the sins of the world, and we must believe in it. That Jesus took away all the sins of the world once and for all means that we can receive the remission of sins by faith in the righteousness fulfilled by Jesus.

And the laying on of hands and baptism mean the same thing. Even though their letters are different, their meaning is the same. Just as the Israelites' sins were passed onto the sacrificial animal through the laying on of hands, in the New Testament, our sins are washed away



through the baptism of Jesus, which was performed in a form of the laying on of hands. All the sins of the world that Jesus took away include the original sin with which all of us were born from the womb of our mothers, as well as all the sinful attributes that are in our hearts such as evil thoughts, thefts, jealousy, dissent, resentment, pride, foolishness, and so forth. Our blemishes, our personal sins, and the sins that are in our hearts are all included in the sins of the world. The Bible says that Jesus Christ was baptized and condemned on the Cross for the remission of our sins, and we have been saved by believing in this original gospel.

The wages of sin must be paid without fail, as the Bible says, *“For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord”* (Romans 6:23), and, *“without shedding of blood there is no remission”* (Hebrews 9:22). However, Jesus Christ says that

He has made atonement for all our sins by paying their wages off with His own and only life. It is by believing in the baptism of Jesus, His blood, and His deity, which constitutes the original gospel, that we obtain the remission of sins.

Our Lord Took Away Even Our Sins of Tomorrow

All the sins that we ever commit from our birth to our death belong to the sins of the world. The Bible says that as Jesus Christ was baptized, all the sins of the world were passed onto the Lord.

We are saved from all sins only if we believe in the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit and surrender ourselves to it. Only if we cast aside our own stubborn thoughts do we receive the remission of sins. But some of us may ask stubbornly, “How could Jesus have



taken away the sins that we haven't even committed yet?" I would like to ask in return, "Then every time you commit sin, does Jesus Christ have to come down and shed His blood everyday to blot out your sins?"

My fellow believers, to be born again, you must make atonement for all your sins. And the Bible says, "*Without shedding of blood there is no remission*" (*Hebrews 9:22*). If any Israelite wanted to obtain the remission of his sins, then he had to lay his hands on a sacrificial animal to pass his sins and kill it without fail. Only when he thus paid the wages of his sins could this man be saved. To save all human beings from sin, Jesus came to this earth, took upon all our sins once and for all by being baptized, shed His blood on the Cross to death, saying, "*It is finished,*" rose from the Cross in three days, ascended to Heaven, and is now sitting at the right hand of the throne of God the Father as our

everlasting Savior.

We must cast aside the religious notion that we somehow have to be remitted from our carnal sins on a daily basis. Before God, only one single remission of sin was necessary to grant mankind's salvation from sin. God the Father remitted away all our sins by sacrificing His own Son, passing the sins of the world to the Son once and for all through His baptism, crucifying Him and condemning Him on the Cross in our place, and resurrecting Him from the dead.

Isaiah 53 says that Jehovah laid on Him all the iniquities of everyone in this world as it is written,

*"But He was wounded for our transgressions,
He was bruised for our iniquities;
The chastisement for our peace was upon Him,
And by His stripes we are healed.
All we like sheep have gone astray;
We have turned, every one, to his own way;*



And the LORD has laid on Him the iniquity of us all” (Isaiah 53:5-6).

In the New Testament, Ephesians 1:4 says, *“He chose us in Him before the foundation of the world.”* God said that He chose us *in Christ* before the foundation of the world to make us His own people, and we must believe in and submit to this Word of the water, the blood, and the Spirit of God.

God said that Jesus Christ took away all the sins of the world and made atonement for them, and Jesus did in fact take them all away. The Bible says in Hebrews 10:1, *“The law, having a shadow of the good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with these same sacrifices, which they offer continually year by year, make those who approach perfect.”* This means that offering sacrifices everyday and laying hands on the sacrificial animals everyday could not make the Israelites perfect. In other

words, Jesus Christ would bear all the sins of this world once and for all, similar to how the yearly sins of the people of Israel were passed on all at once, but this time, He would bear them for all ages. The Lord indeed took away all the sins of the world by being baptized and crucified.

The Apostle Paul says in Hebrews 10:9-10: *“Then He said, ‘Behold, I have come to do Your will, O God.’ He takes away the first that He may establish the second. By that will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.”*

Paul continued on to say, *“And every priest stands ministering daily and offering repeatedly the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins. But this Man, after He had offered one sacrifice for sins forever, sat down at the right hand of God, from that time waiting till His enemies are made His footstool. For by one offering He has perfected forever those who are being sanctified. But the Holy*



Spirit also witnesses to us; for after He had said before, 'This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, says the LORD: I will put My laws into their hearts, and in their minds I will write them,' then He adds, 'Their sins and their lawless deeds I will remember no more.' Now where there is remission of these, there is no longer an offering for sin" (Hebrews 10:11-18). We believe that the Lord has saved us from all sins through His baptism and His blood on the Cross.

The Sins That Are Engraved in the Heart and the Mind Are Washed Away with the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit

My fellow believers, you can be born again only if you submit yourself by faith to the Word

of God which says that Jesus Christ has saved us by being baptized and shedding His blood on the Cross. The remission of sins is received by believing that Jesus Christ has blotted out all our sins with the gospel of atonement. It is not by living virtuously everyday that we receive the remission of sins, but it is by believing in what God has done for us that we obtain the atonement of sin. The remission of our sins is received and we are made righteous people by believing that Jesus Christ took upon all our sins through His baptism and bore all our condemnation on the Cross in our place.

The baptism of Jesus, His death on the Cross, and His resurrection constitute the way by which man can make atonement for all sins before God, and the Lord's law of salvation and love. The just God does not love us and tolerates us even as we remain sinful. Rather, to blot out all our sins, God the Father made His Son receive His



baptism, and the Father has made righteous those of us who believe in this. It was to eradicate all our sins that God the Father sent Jesus Christ His only begotten Son to this earth, passed our sins to Him, and condemned Him in our place. That God has thereby made us righteous and accepted us as His own children constitutes the very salvation of God that has delivered us through the water and the blood. This is God's agape love.

Hebrews 10:16 says, *"I will put My laws into their hearts, and in their minds I will write them."* If we ourselves submit to the Word of God, then we are righteous people. Jesus Christ is our Savior who took away all our sins and was condemned in our place. We may think that since we commit sin everyday, we can't possibly become righteous people, but just as Jesus Christ obeyed the Word of God, if we also submit to the Word of God's salvation, then we are made into righteous people.

Before, when we didn't know the gospel of redemption, we were all sinful. However, once we accepted Jesus Christ's gospel of redemption, we were saved from all our sins. By believing in the salvation of God, that He has saved us through the gospel of redemption, and by surrendering ourselves to this salvation, we have become righteous. This is the very Christian faith spoken of by the Apostle Paul—"justification by faith."

The Bible writes that neither the Apostle Paul nor Abraham was justified by their acts, but by believing in the God-spoken Word and submitting themselves to this Word of grace. Just as Hebrew 10:18 says, *"Now where there is remission of these, there is no longer an offering for sin,"* God has set us completely free from sin so that we would never be bound by it.

It is written in Philippians 2:5-11: *"Let this mind be in you which was also in Christ Jesus, who, being in the form of God, did not consider it robbery*



to be equal with God, but made Himself of no reputation, taking the form of a bondservant, and coming in the likeness of men. And being found in appearance as a man, He humbled Himself and became obedient to the point of death, even the death of the cross. Therefore God also has highly exalted Him and given Him the name which is above every name, that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of those in heaven, and of those on earth, and of those under the earth, and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.”

Jesus Christ made Himself of no reputation, taking the form of a bondservant and appearing as a man, and He humbled Himself and was obedient to the Father to the point of death, thus saving us all (Philippians 2:7). It is on account of this that we praise Jesus Christ as our God, our Savior, and our King. We give all glory to God the Father, and we praise Jesus Christ at the same

time because He obeyed the will of the Father. Had Jesus Christ not been obedient, then the Son of God would not have received glory. But because He obeyed the will of the Father trusting in Him to the point of death, He has been glorified by all creatures and every human being, and He will continue to be glorified forever.

The Bible writes that Jesus became the Lamb of God taking away the sins of the world, and that He shouldered your sins and mine through His baptism. Although 2,000 years have gone by since Jesus bore the sins of the world, all the sins that we commit from our birth to our death were included in these sins of the world, and Jesus took them all away. That is precisely why we say that Jesus is our Savior, and why He could have become our Savior. Knowing full well that we would commit sin from the moment we are born to the moment we die, Jesus took away all the sins of the world beforehand. To make redemption for everyone’s



sins once and for all, Jesus bore all sins by being baptized and carrying them to the Cross.

If Jesus had taken only original sin and not personal sins, then we would all perish. The notion that Jesus did not take away all sins is nothing more than only our own human thought. Jesus, by being baptized, indeed bore and shouldered each and every sin of the world. Jesus bore all the sins that we commit throughout our entire lifetime. That's what Jesus had in mind when He told John the Baptist to baptize Him. Although the Lord Himself could have testified, "I have blotted out all your sins," the righteous Lord had sent His servant first, and through this man He remitted away all the sins of the world. It is Jesus the Savior who has blotted out all the sins of mankind with His baptism.

My fellow believers, who can then say that there still is sin in this world? Jesus Christ has made atonement for all sins like this, and if anyone believes in what was accomplished by

John the Baptist and Jesus from the depth of their heart and with full conviction, then he will be redeemed and saved from all sins.

People think that the lives they've led so far mean everything to them, but just as we laugh when we look at the life of a dayfly, so does God laugh when He looks at our lives. God is the forever-living One who decides the beginning and the end, and so even now, He abides in timeless hours. He sees us from His timeless hours. Long ago, God Himself came to this earth to make atonement for all the sins of the entire human race, He bore all its sins through His baptism, died on the Cross saying, "*It is finished,*" rose from the dead again in three days, and ascended to Heaven. He now abides in a timeless dominion. Watching over us from His timeless dominion, the Lord says that He was baptized to make atonement for all the sins committed by all human beings from their birth to death.



The Lord Has Saved Every Sinner All at Once by Receiving Baptism and Shedding His Blood

Let's turn to John 19:17-20: *“And He, bearing His cross, went out to a place called the Place of a Skull, which is called in Hebrew, Golgotha, where they crucified Him, and two others with Him, one on either side, and Jesus in the center. Now Pilate wrote a title and put it on the cross. And the writing was: JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS. Then many of the Jews read this title, for the place where Jesus was crucified was near the city; and it was written in Hebrew, Greek, and Latin.”*

Having taken upon all the sins of the world, Jesus was sentenced to death in the court of Pilate and was crucified. Jesus Christ had borne all sins according to the Scripture.

It's written in John 19:28-30, *“After this, Jesus, knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the Scripture might be fulfilled, said, ‘I thirst!’ Now a vessel full of sour wine was sitting there; and they filled a sponge with sour wine, put it on hyssop, and put it to His mouth. So when Jesus had received the sour wine, He said, ‘It is finished!’ And bowing His head, He gave up His spirit.”*

After receiving the sour wine, Jesus Christ said, “It is finished!” And bowing His head, He passed away, but He rose from the dead again on the third day and ascended to Heaven. To fulfill the gospel of the atonement of sin, Jesus had to be baptized by John the Baptist and die on the Cross. The Bible makes it unambiguously clear, beyond all doubts, that Jesus Christ indeed took away all our sins.

Trusting in this, I give all thanks to the Lord for giving us the gospel of the atonement of sin, the gospel of the water and the Spirit. ☒



SERMON

3



Contents



Perfect Life and Perfect Joy

< John 2:1-11 >

“On the third day there was a wedding in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there. Now both Jesus and His disciples were invited to the wedding. And when they ran out of wine, the mother of Jesus said to Him, ‘They have no wine.’ Jesus said to her, ‘Woman, what does your concern have to do with Me? My hour has not yet come.’ His mother said to the servants, ‘Whatever He says to you, do it.’ Now there were set there six waterpots of stone, according to the manner of purification of the Jews, containing twenty or thirty gallons apiece. Jesus said to them, ‘Fill the waterpots with water.’ And

they filled them up to the brim. And He said to them, ‘Draw some out now, and take it to the master of the feast.’ And they took it. When the master of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and did not know where it came from (but the servants who had drawn the water knew), the master of the feast called the bridegroom. And he said to him, ‘Every man at the beginning sets out the good wine, and when the guests have well drunk, then the inferior. You have kept the good wine until now!’ This beginning of signs Jesus did in Cana of Galilee, and manifested His glory; and His disciples believed in Him.”

Everything Is Grace of God

Both hardships and glad things that occur when we follow the Lord are the grace of God. Whatever



occurrences we get to face or suffer in every aspect of our lives, they are all God’s grace. In all the things of this world, we must acknowledge Jehovah God. *“In all your ways acknowledge Him, And He shall direct your paths” (Proverbs 3:6)*. God speaks to us like this. It isn’t fitting for us the righteous to hold someone else responsible for hardships when we face them. When we go through some bad event, we tend to resent and fret, displaying our temper before all else. With the thought, “If someone hadn’t done so, I would not have become like this,” one winds up blaming someone else. But with the passage of time, when the person looks back at that event, that person will realize all of it had been something God had said in our lives amidst silence. The person will discover that it had been the voice of God.

Thus, God is the One who governs all our ways. According to the Word of God, we should be acknowledging Jehovah God in all our ways.

The Joy of Shortage

There was a wedding feast in Cana of Galilee, and Jesus, His mother, and the disciples were invited to the wedding. But, there was a shortage of wine. Because of the shortage of wine, there was also a shortage of joy for those who had been invited to the wedding feast.

Dear fellow believers, just exactly what do you think this Scripture passage means? This Scripture passage metaphorically speaks of the fact that among those who believe in Jesus, there are people who aren’t able to gain joy like those invited to the wedding. According to our thoughts, it is easy to think that the Bible is the Book of gospels for people who do not believe in Jesus. But in fact, the Bible, in many aspects, is the Book that introduces Jesus anew to those who already believe in Him. Evidently, this Scripture passage also is an instance of



something like that. It speaks to believers like us who have the faith of believing in Jesus.

There was a wedding feast in a region called Cana of Galilee. Jesus, His mother, and the disciples went there. Besides them at the house of the feast, there were numerous distinguished guests invited there and sharing seats. As with all places of celebration, joy was all so abundant there also. But, it is said that the place ran out of wine.

In the Bible, grape vines and wine often imply the life of a soul or the joy of a soul. It means that the Word expresses a person's life or true joy with grape and wine. In other words, the expression that there was no wine precisely means that true joy of soul was lacking. This Scripture passage implies just how great is the number of Christians who haven't yet perfectly received the remission of sins and therefore lack joy despite their faith in Jesus. Through the tale of the wedding feast in Cana of Galilee in the

Gospel of John chapter 2, God is telling us today how those who haven't been able to receive perfect salvation and gain perfect joy and eternal life get to obtain all that salvation, joy, and life.

The Way to Obtain Perfect Happiness

Today's Scripture passage speaks to us. *“The mother of Jesus said to Him, “They have no wine.” Jesus said to her, “Woman, what does your concern have to do with Me? My hour has not yet come.” His mother said to the servants, “Whatever He says to you, do it.” Now there were set there six waterpots of stone, according to the manner of purification of the Jews, containing twenty or thirty gallons apiece. Jesus said to them, “Fill the waterpots with water.” And they filled them up to the brim. And He said to them,*



“Draw some out now, and take it to the master of the feast.” And they took it. When the master of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and did not know where it came from (but the servants who had drawn the water knew).”

When Jesus, His mother, and the disciples went to the wedding feast in Cana of Galilee, there were many guests, but the wine had run out. This so called wine is like liquor in Korea; but back then in Galilee, it was also used as drinking water. It is said that even now, in the Middle East region, wine is often used as water. Then, the fact that the wedding feast had run out of wine as mentioned in the above passage can be interpreted as the water itself having been run out.

Let us think about this. What would happen if there were no water at a wedding feast? There are so many well-wishers waiting like that, but if it is the case that “There is no water. The water faucet has run dry. There is no other place for water to

come out,” it means that something terrible has happened. If there is neither bread nor butter, someone can go out and buy it. But if the water is discontinued throughout the entire village, it means that there is no where else to draw water from.

I just said that wine in turn means joy in our hearts. It would be a pressing problem if there were no water on the day of celebration. Likewise, it would be a great problem if there is no great joy in your heart despite your faith in Jesus. If there are sins in your heart despite your faith in Jesus, then this something really terrible. Unfortunately, almost all Christians are in such a case. The problem is not the ones who do not believe in Jesus, but rather, it is precisely those who do believe in Jesus that have the big problem. If those who believe in Jesus have neither joy nor conviction of salvation in their hearts, doesn't this mean that those who believe in Jesus are the same as those unbelievers? After



starting to believe in Jesus, even if people were to abstain from smoking and drinking, take the Word of the Law into their hearts, and try to believe in Jesus faithfully, no matter how hard, if they haven't been able to gain true happiness and satisfaction and be born again perfectly, it would be exactly same as not believing. It means that there were sins when one did not believe in Jesus and the sins still remain intact, even when the person now believes in Him.

God speaks to us through the Bible. If people had known about the Savior's love, many would have been able to live happily, having relieved themselves of heavy burdens and then having gained true satisfaction, true joy, and true life. But because people did not know about being born again by the true love of the Savior, and because they did not accept it, there is no satisfaction for mankind. What could be a greater problem than being unable to be satisfied despite

having faith in Jesus? It is the same as saying, "We should be treated at a hospital continuously even though we are not getting better." Prior to going to the hospital, at least, there was the hope that one's disease would be healed when one goes to a hospital. That person would have lived happily with a certain expectation of one's own amidst that hope. Likewise, the fact that a person cannot gain joy and satisfaction in one's heart, but instead feels agony due to sin, is a great problem for that person's life of faith. However, the Lord, who is our God, has solved this great problem for us.

When Jesus' mother said, "My Son, they have no wine," Jesus replied, "Woman, what does your concern have to do with Me?" Here, the word, 'woman,' is a word of respect for one's mother in that country. Like so, Jesus spoke to His mother with respect. *"Woman, what does there being no wine in this house have to do with*



Me? My hour has not yet come.” Jesus said His hour had not yet come even though it was clear that there was no wine in that house.

Dear fellow believers, what does “Jesus’ hour” mentioned here mean? Jesus’ mother said to the servants, *“Whatever He says to you, do it.”* It means that if a person lacks joy, has no true satisfaction, and cannot feel the true salvation, he should examine first of all whether he himself believe in God’s Word or not. Just as there being no wine in that house, the only way to solve this problem is to obey the Word of God as it is, regardless of what the Word says. ‘His hour’ mentioned by Jesus precisely means the very moment when people start to obey God. Jesus’ mother, Mary, knew this. Even though she had given birth to Jesus in His flesh, because an angel of God said to her, prior to the birth of Jesus in His flesh, “The One you will conceive is none other than the Son of God. It is the Savior

who will be born through your body,” she was aware of the fact that Jesus is God. The fact is Jesus, who is Christ the Savior, will be the One who would be giving people true satisfaction and true life. *“Whatever He says to you, do it.”* Truly, these words are the way in which one can solve the problems of the flesh, the lack of joy, and agonies in one’s soul despite the person’s faith in Jesus. For us to live by His Word is accepting the word “My hour” that Jesus speaks of, and the moment that we are given perfect happiness.

“Do It As He Says”

Whatever God says, if we obey and believe it as it is, we will gain true satisfaction, true joy, and true salvation. Do you agree? Mary, who believed in and obeyed Jesus’ Word, also told the



servants to believe in and obey Jesus' Word.

“Now there were set there six waterpots of stone, according to the manner of purification of the Jews, containing twenty or thirty gallons apiece. Jesus said to them, “Fill the waterpots with water.” And they filled them up to the brim. And He said to them, “Draw some out now, and take it to the master of the feast.” And they took it. When the master of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and did not know where it came from (but the servants who had drawn the water knew).”

As you can see from this Scripture passage, the servants believed and carried out the Word of Jesus, even though it seemed strange to their own thinking. Through this Word, God tells us this: He tells us that whatever God says, we must obey as it is, if we truly want to gain salvation, if we truly want to gain everlasting life, receive the remission of sins, gain true peace, and become

righteous by having become God's children. Dear fellow believers, we must accept it as it is. It means that if we were to genuinely accept the Word of God, we will gain true salvation, satisfaction, and happiness in our hearts. It means that we will become the righteous. It means that we will receive the true remission of sins in our souls, just like the servants of God such as, Peter and John, Elijah, Elisha, Moses, and Ezekiel. It means that everyone will become blessed disciples of Jesus Christ. *“Whatever He says to you, do it.”* I hope you will take to your heart the importance of this Word, and thus, become a believer who will always obey the Word of God.

Obedience

Let us go back to the Scripture passages. Jesus called the servants and told them to pour water



into the waterpots. These waterpots were originally filled wine. All the wine which had been inside the waterpots were placed at the guest tables, and now, the waterpots were all empty with nothing left inside of them. Servants who had heard Jesus' Word were dubious. "Did He tell us to pour water into them to clean the empty waterpots?" Of course that wasn't the case. Jesus had ordered that work in order to solve the problem of this house of celebration; the problem of people worrying over there being no wine. Even though Mary said to the servants, "Whatever He says, do it. Even if you can't understand, do as He says," in the middle of this difficult state due to there being no more wine. Jesus' Word to pour water into the waterpots was a command simply incomprehensible to a practical human sense. In truth, even if a human being were to pour water and pray in earnest, "Let it turn into wine," water does not turn into

wine. You should think about this, too. Regardless of what sort of god you pray to, how can water turn into wine and that wine, in turn, solve the problem, allowing people to gain happiness and true satisfaction? Like this, the command of Jesus was something that didn't make any sense, when considered from the reasoning of this world.

Nevertheless, Mary told the servant to do it, regardless of what He says. Through Mary's mouth, God is telling us that the only way to solve a certain problem is to obey the Word that Jesus speaks as it is. Just then, according to the Word, the servants poured water into the waterpots of stone. When they had filled the water up to the brim, Jesus then said, "*Draw some out now, and take it to the master of the feast,*" and the servants took it to the guests, obeying that Word. It was water when it was poured into the waterpots, but when it was



poured to the guests, it had turned into wine. It had turned into a better wine at that. It tasted better than the one before, and it was abundant. It had turned to such a great wine that the master of the feast praised it. Therefore, everyone at the house of celebration was overjoyed with the wine. At last, all the people gathered at that house were satisfied. It means that by the obedience to the Word of Jesus, genuine satisfaction was instilled into the hearts of the believers.

We Must Fill Our Heart with the Word of God

God the Father speaks to us about why people who believe in the Lord Jesus are unable to attain true satisfaction despite their faith in Jesus. He says that the reason is that people selectively

listen to the Word that suits their heart instead of wholly accepting the Word of God. It means that people only listen to and believe in the Word of God that suit their heart and the doctrines and teachings of their respective denominations. However, God tells us that even if any Word of God cannot be understood by one's mind and does not suit one's heart, if it is the Word of God, then one must accept it and fill one's heart with it in order to obtain true satisfaction and happiness. The fact that there is no satisfaction in one's heart despite believing in Jesus is the same as not having filled up the waterpots with the Word despite having faith in Jesus. It was because the person had not filled up his or her heart with the Word as it is, regardless of what the Lord has said.

People invited to the wedding feast as mentioned in today's Scripture passage refer to all the people throughout the world who believe in Jesus. If 1,000 million people on this earth are



said to believe in Jesus, then it means that all 1,000 million Christians were invited as guests on that day of celebration. Like so, everyone was invited to the path toward believing in Jesus and following Him. But even though it was really good at the start of their faith, with the passage of time, happiness, blessing, and true satisfaction faded away, just as the wine at the wedding feast had ran out.

Nevertheless, those among them who had filled the waterpots according to Jesus' Word got to taste truly sweet wine. They got to feel true satisfaction. On the other hand, those who didn't follow Jesus' Word and didn't fill up the waterpots with the water, did not get to gain that happiness for all eternity. Even now, among those who do the work of Jesus, there are many like that. God speaks to them. He tells them that whatever the Word says, they must fill their heart with it as it is in order to solve problems and to

obtain true satisfaction. Can you fully understand what is meant by the words, "you must fill your heart with the Word of God"?

Yet, there still are many people who do not properly understand the meaning of those words. They have no idea what is meant by the words, "draw some water and fully fill the empty waterpots." Here, water means the Word of God. Also, six waterpots of stone speak precisely of human beings. If so, what is wine? As mentioned previously, it means our salvation, our life, and true happiness. In other words, it means that if we were to fully fill our human hearts with the Word of God, that Word will become life to us, as well as happiness, and thus, it will allow us to be able to receive true salvation. If we were to read the Scriptures without even knowing the fundamental meaning of the Word shown in the Bible, and if we were to believe in Jesus without even understanding the Word of Jesus, that is, if



we aren't able to fill our hearts like so, then we won't be able to gain God-given happiness, satisfaction, and salvation. It means that even though we do believe in Jesus and do the disciple's work, we won't be able to feel satisfaction and happiness forever. Therefore, I hope you will realize that you must always fill your heart fully with the Word of God.

There are many Christians who do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It means that despite believing in Jesus and saying that they are Jesus' disciples, there are many who do not feel satisfied. Knowing that such nominal believers will be many, our Lord spoke the above-mentioned Word. To these people He is saying, "You haven't been able to obtain true salvation and have no satisfaction despite having believed in Me because you haven't fully filled the Word of God in your heart." Dear fellow believers, God's Word isn't like those words that

can be interpreted with common sense. Yet, when people read the Word of God, they believe those Words that are understandable with their common sense, but briefly skip over those Words that are not understandable. Such phenomenon is the same both to those who started to believe in Jesus for the first time and to those who had believed in Jesus for a long time. They believe only those things that are understandable, but do not believe in those that aren't understandable.

You must realize this: You can gain neither true satisfaction nor true salvation by doing so. Even if they are not understandable, if it is clear that God has said them, then you must accept it into your heart first and foremost. After having accepted them, if they do not get digested inside your heart, then you must earnestly go around seeking indigestion pills. If you do go around seeking indigestion pills like that, you will see that there are those giving out indigestion pills,



like pharmacists. Surely, you will be able to meet a born-again servant of God. It means that you will be able to meet someone like Mary who knew and believed in Jesus accurately.

Dear fellow believers, all you have to do is to accept the Word and fill your heart with it. These days, Christianity is spread all over the world, but the number of people who believe in Jesus who has come by the gospel of the water and the Spirit is no longer growing. Why do you think this is so? It means that people no longer want to believe in Jesus because they have no satisfaction and do not feel joy despite having tried to believe in Jesus and having been invited to a wedding feast. The reality is that even those who believe in Jesus aren't trying to preach the gospel. The gospel isn't getting spread at all because there are so many people who think, "I tried to believe, but I only felt agony. After having gotten to know You, all I have learned is agony, not love.

Rather, I am happier not believing in Jesus. I thought that if I had believed in Jesus, there would have been some sort of happiness or satisfaction. But although in the beginning there seemed to be some satisfaction, later on, I felt only agony. Rather, it would have been good if I only had been a non-believer from the beginning." Like so, people who had once been the disciples of Jesus are leaving Him. Still, there will be more people leaving in the future. All of this is the result of not having fully filled one's heart with the Word of God. It is the result of not having perfectly accepted the Word of God.

The Result of Having Obeyed the Word of God

Dear fellow believers, the Lord speaks to us in a very simple way. *"My hour has not yet come."*



This in turn means that when the hour comes, everything will be taken care of. The hour mentioned here precisely means the moment when we accept and obey the Word of God as it is. The Lord says that the hour when He grants us great joy and turns us into the righteous 100% by perfectly atoning for our sins, is precisely when we perfectly believe in and follow the Word of God, whether it is understandable or not. If God says, “I have blotted out all your sins by doing so,” through His Word, then all we have to do is to accept these Words by answering, “Yes, that’s right.” Then, everything will be taken care of. The servant at the house of celebration first obeyed the Word of Jesus, in which He told the servants to pour water into the empty waterpots, and carried out that Word. They also carried out the Word in which the Lord told the servants to take that water to the guests. If the servants were disobedient to the Word of Jesus, they would not

have done so. If they had taken water to those who wanted wine, they might have suffered some mishap. However, they obeyed Jesus Word without any doubt.

Dear fellow believers, other people did not know where this tasteful wine had come from, but the Bible says that the servants who had drawn water knew it. If we want to gain true satisfaction and true salvation, we must know that we must duly become someone like these servants. We must obey and believe in Jesus like these servants. Whether the Word is understandable or not, as long as you say yes, believe in His Word, and obey Him, you will get to experience your sins having truly disappeared. In the Kingdom of God, there is only “Yes.” Dear fellow believers, do you believe in the Word which says that God, for He loved us so much, has made it so for us to be without sin by sending His only begotten Son to all the people



and having sins be transferred over to that only begotten Son through the baptism? Do you obey this? If you answered, “Yes,” then you have undoubtedly become a righteous person and Jesus’ blessed lamb.

Most believers believe in Jesus’ blood of the Cross only. The problem is that they only believe in that event at the Cross, unaware of the prior ministry of Jesus that led Him up to the crucifixion. It is the same as expecting only the result of water turning into wine without having fully filled the empty waterpots with water. Dear fellow believers, if the waterpots weren’t fully filled with water, how could that water turn into wine? When the waterpots are fully filled with water, that is, when one’s heart is fully filled with the Word of God, and only then, will God do His work. Put differently, once we accept the entire Word of God perfectly, that is, once we fully fill the empty waterpots with water, God

will then do His work and give us the salvation in our hearts, just as water had turned into wine.

The reason people cannot gain satisfaction despite their faith in Jesus is that they have ignored the process of Jesus’ ministry of salvation and believed in the Cross only, which is just the final stage of it. It is written in the Bible, “*And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free*” (John 8:32). Like this Word, we must know the Truth. The fact that Jesus has taken away all our sins by having received the baptism from John the Baptist is the Truth. We must know this in order to escape from sin and accept the event of the Cross properly. As we believe in Jesus, we must know when our sins were transferred over to Jesus Christ and when and how He took on my sins. By knowing this, we are able to believe in everything that is of Jesus and arrive at the Truth.

The Truth isn’t just our thoughts, but rather, it



is all the work that Jesus has done on this earth. Every act He has carried out is the Truth. If the believers want to gain satisfaction and true life and take care of the works of a true disciple, they must accept 100% of this Truth in its entirety. Also, in order to accept this Truth, they must believe in not only the event at the Cross, but also the baptism of Jesus by which He has taken on all the sins.

The Meaning of the Baptism That Jesus Received

Why do you think Jesus came to this earth and received the baptism? Some pastors say that He received the baptism because He was ever so humble. Still, other pastors answer that Jesus received the baptism in order to be an example to us. Dear fellow believers, Jesus is the Master of

life and the One who gives us true life. Yet, do you think that He received the baptism in order to just teach us manners and morals? No, He didn't. The reason Jesus received the baptism from John the Baptist was to give us true salvation, true joy, and true life.

The word, 'baptism,' has the meaning, "to cleanse, to transfer, to pass over, and to bury." In other words, the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist was to cleanse all our sins. Jesus received the baptism from John the Baptist. By having done so, all our sins were passed over to Him, and with this, Jesus fulfilled all the righteousness spoken by God. "*This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased*" (*Matthew 3:17*). When Jesus received the baptism and came out from the water, God the Father said it in this way, and He personally bore witness to the fact that Jesus received the baptism in order to take on our sins.



Like this, when we hear the Word of God as it is witnessed by the Bible, we must accept the following facts: Jesus having come down to this earth in the flesh, Jesus having received the baptism of the remission of sins at the Jordan River as the very first thing in His public life, Jesus having received the judgment of the Cross on our behalf by carrying on His back those sins, Jesus having ascended to Heaven by resurrecting on the third day after having died, and the second coming of Jesus which will happen in the future. We must take into our hearts all such facts within the Word. Only by doing this can we get to receive salvation in our hearts. Just as water had turned into wine, we get to obtain true happiness and true satisfaction. For this reason, Jesus says to us that as we believe in Jesus, if we want to obtain true satisfaction and true happiness, we fill our hearts with the Word of God to the brim. Dear fellow believers, if you don't fill your

hearts fully, but instead if you fill your hearts with just a few Words of the Old Testament and a few Words of the Cross, you will just barely wet the bottom of the water jars.

People who still do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit cry to their church members, "Recover your first love for Jesus." But without having fully filled the waterpots with water, a person cannot experience the miracles of the Lord's Word. Such a person will get daunted after having harbored unanswered love toward the Lord, saying, "Though I had loved God so much, I think I have suffered too much betrayal." Eventually he will die of lovesickness. This would be the same as dying without even having had a single drop of water in the end for not having filled the waterpots with a single drop of water.

The solution for all these problems is just one thing: We have to obey whatever the Lord tells us. In other words, we must accept the Word of



God into our hearts regardless of what He says. Only then do we get to gain true happiness and true salvation in our hearts.

Our Salvation Is Jesus' Glory

The Bible says the following: *“This beginning of signs Jesus did in Cana of Galilee, and manifested His glory; and His disciples believed in Him,” (John 2:11)*. What was the very first work that Jesus did after having come down to this earth? It is none other than the work of blotting out all our sins and bestowing on us real satisfaction. We believe in Jesus in order to receive the remission of all the sins in our hearts. We don't do so just to receive the remission of original sin that is imminent in our hearts, or merely the personal sins that we commit everyday. We believe in Jesus in order to receive

the perfect remission of all such sins, and thus, to be born again from sinners to the righteous. We also believe in Jesus in order to drive out emptiness and hollowness from our heart and fill it with true happiness and true satisfaction.

By sending His Son, Jesus Christ, God solved both things, which we had been hoping for. First of all, He blotted out our sins completely and made us His children and the true righteous. We are no longer sinners. If we believe in Jesus' baptism and His blood of the Cross, we are no longer sinners.

Of course, there are those who think that they still have sins despite their faith in Jesus. For them, God had invited them to the wedding feast in Cana. People who had been invited as guests to a feast without any wine allegorically refer those who haven't yet become the righteous and haven't yet been born again. They also couldn't enjoy God's true satisfaction and true happiness.



Yet, only those who had stayed at that house until the end, and had tasted the miraculous wine through Jesus, became the righteous in the end. This is the gift God wants to give to every one.

Even though one believes in Jesus, it does not mean that he or she has received the remission of sins and goes to Heaven. It is possible only when the person realizes the fact that he or she no longer has sins, having received the remission of sins by truly knowing about the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We must perfectly believe in the Word of God, receive the remission of sins in the Word, and obtain the perfect satisfaction. Only then can we become a disciple before Jesus. If you still haven't been able to receive the remission of sins, and still haven't gained satisfaction despite the fact that you do believe in Jesus, then you will fall into hell, not having been able to fill the empty waterpots with a single drop of water, and being unable to receive

salvation for all eternity.

God tells us that those who speak their own words are seeking their own glory, but those who speak the Word that they heard from God instead of their own words are those who do not seek their own glory. However, unable to realize this still, there are many people who try to gain joy of the heart and the glory from God with something else besides the Word of God. Not having met the Lord properly, certain ministry workers, as they hold revival meetings, brag much about themselves. They say things like they got a 1,000 dollar loan and offered 900 dollars as the tithe.

God does not simply expect our material things from us, but rather He expects our body and our spirit, as well as everything that we possess. So there is no need for those who have received the remission of sins to be boasting shamelessly about having made the tithe, not as one-tenth but as ten-tenth. To God, we are



always lacking. The expectation that joy of the heart will come just simply because one has offered more money is nothing but a human delusion.

Still, there are more people who divert attention to other things in order to gain happiness and satisfaction. They tell you stories of some sick people who were healed through healing prayers by the laying on of hands. They try to enjoy happiness by spreading such stories. But dear fellow believers, is it the case that such things truly become joy in our hearts? God refers to such people as those who pick another's ears. Just think about it. When your ears itch, if someone were to pick your ears with an ear cleaner, don't you feel so refreshed?

However, your ears will feel refreshed only for a moment. The fact of the matter is it does not lead to your heart feeling refreshed. It means that it cannot provide you with true happiness

and satisfaction. All such things are nothing but lies. There is only one way of gaining the glory of God who gives us true happiness, true satisfaction, and true salvation. Without a doubt, it is the way of accepting the Word of God perfectly, believing in it wholeheartedly, and obeying it perfectly.

We Must Be under the Lord's Governing

Dear fellow believers, we are always lacking. There are times when we do well, there are more times when we do badly. Often, our hearts, which should be placed on the things of the Spirit, are prone to fall into fleshly things. Aren't there so many occasions when you get sworn at by others although you had gone through troubles trying to do something good? Although you had tried to walk on the spiritual path, there



are times when your leader comes and rebukes you while other believers ignore you.

Dear fellow believers, God's Church is a blacksmith's shop where the servants of God make you shine and turn you into a useful tool for God's use. Just as things like sickles and shovels are made by bringing some insignificant raw iron, putting them into fire, and hammering them, one must taste such difficulties and hardships in order to be born again as a useful worker. God has accepted us in His righteousness and has turned us, the raw iron, into all sorts of things by hammering us this way and that. I hope for you to know that the difficulties and the hardships that we suffer through are precisely the hammering of God.

Although we make various mistakes and suffer through difficulties as we serve God, we basically have a feeling of satisfaction. Because we feel that we have no sin, we do not worry

about going to hell. If there is such a fundamental feeling of satisfaction, then there is no need for worry. A fundamental feeling of satisfaction does not show its bottom. Something that is fundamental is always filled up to the brim.

Dear fellow believers, by taking that fundamental feeling of satisfaction as the foundation, accept the Word of God as it is. Whatever He may say, if your heart is ready to respond by saying, "Yes, I will so," then God will appear before us in that moment and carry out His work. God has saved us from sin. He has blotted out all our sins by the gospel of the water and the Spirit and given us the authority to become His children and have everlasting life. Not only that, He gives us true satisfaction and happiness.

Nevertheless, dear fellow believers, if our hearts aren't ready, we cannot enjoy all these things given by God. When Mary said to Jesus that there is no more wine, Jesus clearly said the



following. *“Woman, what does your concern have to do with Me? My hour has not yet come.”* What this Word means is that people have to be prepared spiritually in their heart.

People who aren’t prepared in their heart continue to feel no satisfaction and think that they have sins even though they go to various churches, changing one from another, serve the Lord, attend mountain prayers and all-night prayers, and believe ardently. It is because they are still not prepared in their heart to accept the gospel of the remission of sins. However, if someone were to ready his or her heart, saying, “Now, no matter if someone from whichever sect comes and says things based on the Word of God, I will unconditionally accept it. If there truly is the Church that correctly teaches me the remission of sins, then, I will adhere to that Word. I will accept it,” only then in that moment will God be carrying out the work on that person.

What would happen if they, without even being prepared, were to say, “Please, speak to me first. I will listen, and if it is understandable and if it agrees with the doctrines of our sect, I will accept it. However, even if it is the Word of God, if it doesn’t suit, I will not accept it”? If people were to stand before God with such an attitude, He will say to them that it isn’t time for them to receive salvation yet. It means that God does not work on those people.

If you want to obtain true remission of sins and true satisfaction, then you must give up everything, deny yourselves, and utterly possess the faithful attitude toward the Word, saying, “If it is the Word of God, I will believe. I will accept it. Yes, I will obey the God-spoken Word. Even if it does not suit my thinking and even if it differs from my sect’s teachings and doctrines, if it is the Word of God written in the 66 Books of the New and the Old Testament, then I will



accept it.” God grants the work of salvation, in which the miracle of wine arises, only to these people. God tells us that these people will receive the remission of sins. It means that God’s salvation, true rest, and satisfaction come only to such people. Dear fellow believers, do you believe? Amen.

If you have received the remission of sins, it is because you have obeyed the Word of God and taken that Word into your hearts instead of doing things according to your thoughts. As such, we have gained salvation and satisfaction because we have accepted the Word even though it wasn’t understandable. We have become members of God’s Church just by accepting His Word. However, if you still haven’t gained satisfaction despite your faith in Jesus, then it is the result of your arbitrary belief in the Word of God according to your own thought and according to doctrines. Dear fellow believers, do

you understand?

In truth, accepting the Word of God perfectly in this world isn’t easy. The world doesn’t even think that our Church is God’s Church. They think of us as just another religious group instead of seeing us as the sole God’s Church, the state and the society still leave us alone. But such a circumstance will not last long. The Devil holds this world captive, yet do you think that the Devil will just let us freely do God’ work? Furthermore, does the world welcome you who truly live according to the will of God with gladness? That is not so. Likewise, the work of serving and obeying the Word of God is always under the shadow of hardship.

However, dear fellow believers! We must wholeheartedly accept and believe in the Word of God as it is even if we are under such hardship. Only by doing so, will we be able to receive the remission of sins, gain true happiness,



and receive true salvation. Even if we get persecuted by this world, we must do so. A church that tries to get acknowledged by the world and at the same time, tries to get acknowledged by God isn't the true Church.

“Do you go to church?”

“Yes, I go church.”

“Are you an elder of your church?”

“Yes, I am an elder.”

“Well then, you must really be a holy man.”

Christians are prone to hold such biased views on church offices. However, just because the worldly people have acknowledged that elder like that isn't something good. Dear fellow believers, the Spirit of God and the spirit of the Devil are clearly different. If the Devil acknowledges and praises someone who has the Spirit of God, saying, “You are truly a good person. You are truly holy. Your faith is truly right,” and the person is well pleased with such a flattery, then

that person who has received praise is on the side of the Devil, never a person of God.

Currently, Christianity is acknowledged all over the world, including Korea. But, this Christianity acknowledged by the world, isn't truly comprised of the faithful who have truly received the remission of sins before Jesus. People who have truly received the remission of sins do not receive acknowledgement. Instead, they receive the respect of the world. They'll say something like, “Those people are true Christians. If I can become someone like them, I would like to believe along with them. I have been broken down like this, yet how is it that they laugh like that every day, that their face radiates serenity, and that they live with such self-confidence? It is perplexing. Their outer appearance seems worse than mine, and their level of education seems less than mine. Their material wealth seems less than mine, and their



dilettante life doesn't seem all that special. Yet, even though they seem worse off than me, why is their face glowing like that? How is it that they are like that?"

There is only one reason as to why the worldly people respect those who have truly received the remission of sins. The fact is that great joy, true satisfaction, and true life have been poured into their heart because they have accepted as they were told, regardless of what God has said and because they have accepted the Spirit of God and the Word of God as they are. Dear fellow believers, do you believe like this?

While believing in Jesus after being born again, time passes by. After the fifth and the sixth year, when the tenth year comes, the joy will abound much more. When the twentieth year comes, that joy will have grown even bigger, and with the thirtieth year, it will have grown ever so great. However, for those who haven't been able to

perfectly believe in Jesus, and who have failed to receive salvation perfectly, that is, as for those who do not perfectly know the Word of God and the gospel of the remission of sins, the more they believe the less their happiness will become. This is the same reasoning as that of there being no more wine at the house of celebration. Just think about not being able to receive salvation and not being able to gain happiness despite having faith in Jesus. What could be more fearful and sad than this?

Dear fellow believers, now, I would like to sum up the sermon and come to an end. Is sleep creeping up on you because it has been long? Our brother Seung Whan Kim you see over there always falls asleep whenever I give a sermon, but nevertheless, Brother Seung Whan Kim does not have sins at all. He gets sleepy because he has a feeling of satisfaction in his heart. Dear fellow believers, consider for a moment that you do not have a feeling of satisfaction. With such an



agonized heart, you won't be able to fall asleep all night.

Dear fellow believers, God tells us that only when we try to really believe in and obey the Word of God perfectly, does the salvation of God and true satisfaction come to us. He tells us that like this, He carries out the work of salvation and the miracles. Also, the disciples who have tasted this miracle say that they believed the fact that Jesus is the true Son of God at that moment. This was the first miracle. After seeing this miracle, "His disciples believed in Him." It was the very first miracle Jesus had performed after having come to this earth. His miracle of turning water into wine was the very first miracle.

The very first work that the Lord did, having come down to this earth, is His taking on all of our sins as He received the baptism at the Jordan River. Hence, He died vicariously on the Cross on our behalf and saved us perfectly from sin and

judgment. Dear fellow believers, this is the glory of God. This is the righteousness of God. This is the gospel. By our knowing of the glory of God and accepting the righteousness of God, you and I are able to become those who have received salvation. ☒



SERMON

4



Contents



Why Did God Send His Son to This World?

< John 3:16-21 >

“For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life. For God did not send His Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through Him might be saved. ‘He who believes in Him is not condemned; but he who does not believe is condemned already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. And this is the condemnation, that the light has come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. For everyone practicing evil hates the light and does not come to the light, lest his deeds should

be exposed. But he who does the truth comes to the light, that his deeds may be clearly seen, that they have been done in God.”

What does it mean for us to believe in God’s love? In today’s Scripture passage, the Lord speaks specifically about that topic. It says that God loved the world so much that He gave His only begotten Son and that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life. Then what do you think is the kind of faith that believes in the Truth that God the Father and the Son of God, Jesus, saved us from the sins of the world? God said that He did not send His Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world might be saved through Him. Pay attention to the point that the thing God the Father wanted to accomplish by sending His Son to this world was not to judge the people of the world for all



their sins, but to make them receive salvation from sin and receive the eternal life in the faith.

Therefore, we can say confidently that we are the people who have become sinless by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that Jesus has given to all of us. It means that we were able to be delivered from all the sins of the world and receive salvation and that we also escaped the eternal judgment by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Everyone among us is born with original sin and commits sins throughout his or her life, but we can receive salvation from all the sins and transgressions by believing in the gospel of salvation, the gospel of the water and the Spirit, that Jesus Christ the Son of God has given us, and how grateful we are that the people who believe in this gospel live eternally as the righteous. The people who have sin in their hearts will receive the judgment and eternal curse for that sin regardless of whether they believe in Jesus as their Savior or not.

However, as we understand, the people who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit in their hearts can escape the judgment of God eternally because they do not have sin in their hearts.

Why Do We Receive the Judgment of Sin?

It is recorded, *“He who does not believe is condemned already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.”* Therefore, whether or not one receives the judgment depends on whether the person believes or does not believe in the only begotten Son of God who has come by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. God personally asks about this and gives answer to this matter through today’s Scripture passage. Those who confess that Jesus Christ the Son of God is their Savior by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit receive the remission of all their sins and therefore do



not have to receive the judgment. But those who do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit consequently have to receive the judgment for all their sins because sin still exists in their hearts. As such, believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the critical element that determines the salvation which is God's gift. I want you to remember that the people who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that God gives are able to become the children of God by believing in the upright Truth of salvation.

Actually, who among the churchgoers do not believe in Jesus as the Lord? Don't they all say that they believe in Jesus Christ as the Savior? But that they do not understand that Jesus has come by the Truth of the gospel of the water and the Spirit and became the Savior of all the sinners is a big problem.

It was Christmas Day a few days ago. We sang, "Joy to the world, the Lord is come! Let earth receive her King," and the people throughout the world also praised Jesus as the true Savior, the Son

of God, who came to this world to save us from the sins of the world. But it is sad that there are many who do not know the fact that Jesus Christ saved us who once were sinners through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Today's Scripture passage says, "*He who believes in Him is not condemned; but he who does not believe is condemned already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God*" (John 3:18). As God said seriously, the reason God judges the people in the world who have sin is because they have the sin of not knowing and believing in Jesus Christ who has come by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, not because He willingly enjoys the judgment. After being born and dying in this world, all the people have to stand before the just judgment of God. Then does it mean that the people who have sin will receive the eternal penalty of sin for the sins within them? Yes, that



is true. Therefore, that the people would receive salvation and enjoy eternal life with the Lord in the eternal paradise or go to the furnace of fire and suffer the penalty of sin forever depends on whether they believe or don't believe in Jesus Christ who has come by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This is the justice, love, and blessing and judgment of God. Consequently, you must not forget that the matter of whether we have received the cleansing of sin or not, whether we have received salvation, or whether we will receive the judgment depends on whether we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Did You Have Sin in Your Heart?

There are some people who remain as sinners who will receive the judgment for their sins before the presence of God, and, on the other

hand, there are people who will not receive the judgment of sin. The Lord speaks about this through today's Scripture passage from the Gospel of John chapter 3 verses 16 to 21. Even so, there are many people these days who do not understand correctly about the gospel of the water and the Spirit or the judgment of sin.

Our Lord said in the passage from the Gospel of John chapter 3 verse 19, "*And this is the condemnation.*" The "condemnation" here means "the state of being condemned." Therefore, condemnation implies "the state of having sin," and the people who have sin before the presence of God shall receive the judgment for their sin as it says, "*And this is the condemnation, that the light has come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil*" (John 3:19). It is saying that sin remains in people's heart because they did not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.



Jesus Christ who is the light of our life came to this world by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, but many people's hearts are imprisoned in sin because they do not understand Him and they do not receive Him in their hearts. Jesus is clearly the Savior, but people became sinners that cannot receive the remission of sins because they loved the darkness more than the light for their deeds are too evil.

In short, people continue to live as sinners because they cannot believe the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the light of the Truth, and because they cannot believe the fact that God already blotted out all their sins. Although Jesus blotted out all of our sins by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist, dying on the Cross, and resurrecting from the death, people continue to live in sin because their evil deeds cover the Truth of the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The people who have rejected the gospel of

the water and the Spirit consequently are confessing that they like the darkness better than the light, that they do not believe this genuine gospel of God's love, that they refuse to accept Jesus as the Savior because the sins they commit are more attractive to the fact that Jesus removed all their sins. They think it is natural for them to be sinners and they do not want to be righteous, and the people who have such faith become imprisoned within their sins. There is always sin in their hearts and that's why God says such people are people with sin who deserve God's judgment. God did not make the sins remain intact in their hearts, but they constantly live as sinners because they themselves do not believe in Jesus Christ as the Lord who has come by the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

It is written, "For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son," that whoever believes in the righteousness and the love of God



shall receive the salvation from all sin. The Word from John 3:16 testifies to the fact that the Lord has saved all the people of the world from their sins because He loves them so much.

But there are people who say, “I like the state of having sin better than not having sin. I like to live with sin in a life drowned in the darkness of sin rather than the life without a bit of shame before God.” This is the people’s problem: It’s that they do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that the Lord has given to them without a price because they like their life immersed in sin better than the great love that saved them from sin. They like Satan, who is the darkness, better than God who is the light. What should God do with this? The people who love sin better than God had to receive the judgment because they wanted to become sinners out of their own choice and they themselves brought about the judgment of sin also.

Actually even all of us understanding correctly and believing in Jesus Christ who has come by the gospel of the water and the Spirit as the Savior depend on our hearts’ choice, too. We must choose carefully whether to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit or whether to believe in the blood of Jesus on the Cross alone. There are some Christians who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, but still many Christians just believe that only the blood of Cross is the salvation.

Now, what gospel you choose to believe is thoroughly a matter of your choice. Not only going to the Kingdom of Heaven by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, but receiving the remission of sins also is the matter that depends on which faith you choose. Choosing one of the two gospels wholly depends on your choice. Therefore, you must now choose correctly as to which gospel you shall believe.



What Are You Really Following After?

John 3:20-21 says, *“For everyone practicing evil hates the light and does not come to the light, lest his deeds should be exposed. But he who does the truth comes to the light, that his deeds may be clearly seen, that they have been done in God.”*

This Word reveals two types of human behavior: how the person who seeks the evil and the person who seeks the Truth acts. First, the person who seeks evil dislikes the light of the Truth and does not come to the light for the fear that his deeds might be revealed. They do not want the light of the Truth because the darkness covers their hearts in bondage. Consequentially, whom did they love more between God and the Devil? They loved the Devil more than God. That’s why they do not come before the Truth of the gospel of the water and the Spirit and not believe in it.

God wanted to come to this world as the light of salvation of the humanity and has saved our souls at once through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Those who have received the gospel of the water and the Spirit receive the remission of all their sins at once, but those who have not cannot receive the remission of sins. Consequently, the people who have not received the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit cannot do so because they loved the darkness more than the light. They should have loved God and the Truth of God more than the darkness at least, but they have not done so. That’s because people essentially have the mind that loves the darkness more than the light of the Truth in their hearts.

Therefore, we must take control of our hearts properly and obey the gospel of the water and the Spirit. You and I must not be lenient against the darkness and the sin in our hearts. Those who live in the darkness cannot receive the Truth of God’s love



because of the mind that loves the darkness. Therefore, we ourselves must get rid of the unrighteous thoughts that rise out of our hearts and hold onto the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We must throw away the darkness and sincerely receive the Truth that manifested in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Then everyone among us would be able to receive salvation from sin, but that's easier said than done. That's why there are people who are eternally imprisoned in the darkness because they want to live in the darkness out of the fear that their deeds might be revealed when they stand before the light. But they must recognize clearly that they cannot but live as sinners forever before the presence of God.

God Told Us to Come before the Light of the Truth

Let's look at the passage from John 3:21

again. Following the passage, "*But he who does the truth comes to the light,*" the Lord says, "*that his deeds may be clearly seen, that they have been done in God.*"

This Word is very important. God said "he who does the truth comes to the light," and He said it was to reveal that his deeds were done in God. Regardless of whether we want or don't want to commit sin, we were born to specified parents in this world and live in specified environment and always commit sin because of our weakness. The reason for all this is in the fact that we have been born with sin as the descendants of Adam. But God knew all this. Because all the sins we commit are the sins that we commit in God's presence, God already knew that we would commit such sins and thus came to this world in order to save us with the water and the blood.

Let us now acknowledge the justice of God.



We must acknowledge the love of God the Father that saved us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit by sending His only begotten Son to us in order to blot out all our sins. As such, the people who are in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are those who have already entered into God.

To whom does our becoming the righteous depend on? To whom does our receiving the remission of sins depend on? God already blotted out all our sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit and said that all those who believe in this gospel Truth shall be saved from the sin. Therefore, the responsibility of receiving the remission of sins or not receiving it now is passed onto us. Put differently, our salvation essentially depends on us; it depends on our having faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that God gives to us. Do you believe that the matter of receiving the remission of sins still

depends on God? Or, does it depend on us since the gospel of the water and the Spirit has been given to us? I want you to realize that it now depends on you and me. God has already saved us from all sins. Therefore, God has already fulfilled all His work from His standpoint and our salvation now depends utterly on us.

There was a theologian who said God predestined so and so to be saved unconditionally and predestined so and so to be condemned before the creation of the world. Many people throughout the world admired him at one time, but now it's not like that. If it was truly according to his claim, then I can think that I am chosen because I believe Jesus and someone that I know is not chosen because he does not believe in Jesus. But it didn't take long for me to realize that was wrong. As it says in John 3:16, "*For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him*



should not perish but have everlasting life,” God loves everyone and saved everyone.

Therefore whether you and I receive salvation depends on our hearts. Your salvation depends on whether you believe God’s love or not, whether you believe that God has saved us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit or not, whether you love the Devil more than God or not, and whether you follow God or not. As such, we can understand that God’s Word is really different from the concepts we understand until now.

Therefore, from God’s standpoint, God already saved us from all our sins. Now it is our turn to have faith in believing God’s love and salvation from our standpoint. Those who believe that the Lord saved them through the water and the Spirit and that God is the Truth, Light, Love, and the justice will be transformed to the image of God, and those who like the Devil better and

do not believe in the Truth will become like the devil. Therefore all the privilege of choice depends on you.

God told Adam not to eat the fruit from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil and warned that he would surely die if he ate the fruit. The Book of Genesis records that there was a tree of life and a tree of knowledge of good and evil in the middle of the Garden of Eden Adam lived in, and therefore Adam just had to eat the fruit from the tree of life and live forever. And God wanted that, too.

But God gave the privilege of choice to humanity in order to make us the true children of God. However, Adam eventually ate the fruit that God told him not to eat. It was Adam who made the choice even though Satan the Devil tempted him. It was Adam’s choice. Our fate changes in this manner depending on our choice.

Matters in this world are like that, too.



People's life changes depending on the choices we make. What are the things you like and dislike? We make the choices according to the desires of our hearts. Therefore, everything will turn out good if you like the upright things and everything will turn out badly if you do not like the upright things. Everything depends on the choice. It depends on the choices in our hearts and not on our deeds.

So I think of some things as another year passes by. One year is a short time compared to the eternal time that God has put before us. Next year comes after this year passes, and the following year will come after next year passes. We just put meaning to each year from the aspect of work, but there is not much meaning to making distinction in time. We eat, work, and sleep this day and we eat, work, and sleep the next day, and our life repeats everyday and there is nothing more to it. What is there to our life

when our life ends on the passing time? God has saved us eternally from sin through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. So, receiving the remission of sin by truly believing in this true gospel is all that gives meaning to our life.

To Whom Does Our Salvation Depend On?

The salvation of you and me now depends on our choice. I will share with you an experience of mine. I had sin before. I was born in a not-so-great environment and grew up under the influence of Buddhism that my parents believed in. Then one day I realized this was wrong and quit believing the religion and wandered before I ran into Christianity. I received a flier that someone distributed with the purpose of evangelism, and I also found a Scriptural Booklet that only contained



the Gospels. I often opened it up and read it because I was bored. That was a time when there was not even many books to read.

Anyway, I started reading the Gospel tract and I read it all in an instant because it was so easy to read. “The book of the genealogy of Jesus Christ, the Son of David, the Son of Abraham...Abraham begot...” and Matthew chapter 1 was over like that with the genealogy. I came to know how Jesus was born and also came to know the fact that Jesus consequently took the sins of the evil people like me and died. I came to feel, “Jesus is really a great person. He’s so righteous.”

Then one day I found that I had physical sickness and I just wanted to die because I did not want to burden other people. But when I considered dying, the fact that I had too much sin in my heart became a stumbling block, and the desire to receive the remission of sin arose in my heart. Therefore I went to a church when there

wasn’t anyone present and prayed, “The Scriptures say that you died for me. I will believe in you, so please, blot out the sins I have committed.” Then a new hope rose out of my heart that was preparing for the end. Instead of something negative, a very positive hope sprang forth in my heart. I felt this sickness could be treated and somehow I started to attend the church.

During the next 10 years, I continued the spiritual life reading the Scriptures and believing in God, but the sins still remained in my heart. I thought I had received salvation as I came to know Jesus, but I instead became a real sinner as the personal sins accumulated. I became a real sinner after I believed in Jesus just as the Bible says, “*For by the law is the knowledge of sin*” (*Romans 3:20*). I started to realize, “I am a sinner that worships the idol, a sinner that murders, steals, commits adultery, and lies.” Therefore, I always suffered in my heart with the thinking,



“How can I ever cleanse this sin?” and I sought the answer.

And the Lord met with me at last. The Lord gave me the opportunity to read the Word from the Gospel of Matthew 3:13-17, and I felt peace in my heart as I read this Word of the Truth. Jesus put an end to my question about the baptism He received. I came to know the Truth and said, “Jesus fulfilled all the righteousness by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist. Jesus took all the sins of humanity upon Himself through the baptism. Jesus even took over my sins at the time when He received the baptism. God’s Truth is the gospel of the water and the Spirit.” I understood that the reason my life suffered from sin even though Jesus came as the Savior and I believed in Jesus as the Savior was because I did not know the fact that all my sins had transferred over to Jesus through the baptism. However, I came to profess, “Jesus took

all my sins upon Himself by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist. Jesus took all the sins of the world upon Himself, was nailed to the Cross, resurrected in 3 days after He suffered death on the Cross, and became my Savior and the Savior of all humanity.” I was able to receive the remission of sin in my heart by believing the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit in this manner.

We are really the people who want to live according to God’s will and live an upright life. But it is impossible for us to live a perfect life according to our wishes. Everyone who believes in God’s Word knows the fact that anyone who sins before the presence of God receives curse and goes to hell. We were the offspring of the Devil.

But if we read Matthew chapter 3 verses 13-17, just as the laying on of hands in the Old Testament was the baptism of Jesus that



transferred over the sins of the world to Jesus, Jesus in the New Testament took all my sins and the sins of all humanity upon Himself through John the Baptist who was the representative of all humanity. And finally the fact that Jesus Christ is the true Savior for you and me becomes clear when we understand that Jesus then carried the sins of the world to the Cross, was nailed on the Cross, and resurrected in 3 days after His death. I finally received the remission of sins by believing the gospel of the water and the Spirit in that manner also.

After I received the remission of sins, I realized that my birth, my upbringing in such an environment, my sin, and all things were allowed in the baptism Jesus Christ received. Now God and I were not separate beings, and I was a being that is in God and you are also beings who are in God. God already knew that you and I would be committing sins. Therefore, He has blotted out all our sins

through His righteous salvation. Out of God's unfathomable love for you and me, He blotted out all our sins through the water and the blood. Jesus took all the sins of the world upon Him through the baptism and shed His blood on the Cross to put an end to all the judgment. He performed such salvation because He loved us so dearly.

Even now, every part of our life is in God. John 3:21 says, *"But he who does the truth comes to the light, that his deeds may be clearly seen, that they have been done in God."* God created the whole humanity and sent them to this world. He then made all our sins revealed, and gave us the eternal life by making us believe the Truth of salvation through His Son Jesus Christ and made us His people. He did this because He so loved us. That is the work God has done for us. Therefore, the Bible records that God has fulfilled the gospel of the water and the Spirit in God's Word to give us true and eternal salvation.



You and I commit sin in flesh after being born on this earth as the descendant of Adam, but whatever you and I meet and do in this world are all in God's salvation. Are we in God, or are we distinctively apart from God? We are people who are in God. Even the Buddhist monks are all in God's grace of salvation. But they do not seek the faith and instead just tap the wooden block while expecting Buddha to come and save them.

Jesus Christ has saved the whole humanity. Jesus is the only Savior. There is only Jesus Christ the Son of God who actually has saved you and me. People can receive the remission of sins by believing in Jesus Christ and no one else. I have been born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Though we have many shortcomings, we must understand the fact that every problem of sin has already been solved in God and admit it. Though we live imperfect lives like this, we must

understand that God has perfectly saved you and me from sin. In spite of all the things I have told you, do you still believe that we are in God when we do not sin but we are not in God when we commit sin? There is nothing that is not in God's salvation. If there are aliens that people eagerly seek, they too are in God's merciful salvation. But of course there aren't any aliens in this universe. My point is that you and I are in God, not to argue whether there are aliens or not. You and I are in God's salvation unchangingly, whether you and I do good or wrong. Such a God has saved us. We cannot escape from God.

Doesn't God say this in the Gospel of John chapter 3 verse 16? *"For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life."* God so loved the world in this manner. God loved you and me. God loved you and me and already knew that we are essentially



the offspring of sin and cleansed us from the sins through the salvation of the water and the Spirit.

Jesus blotted out all our sins and made it so that we do not receive the judgment. He made it so that we become people without sin. He made us people who should not receive the judgment. God so loved us in this manner. That's why you and I must believe that God so loved the world in this manner. We must also believe that we are in God. Do you believe this?

Are we far apart from God? We are all in God. There is a saying that goes, "A flea is a flea no matter how high it jumps," and we are like the flea. Even if a flea were able to jump 100 times the height of its body, could it enter into the outside of the earth's atmosphere? It couldn't even go around one city. The flea is born in a place surrounded by someone's wall and dies inside the wall without even escaping from the surrounded wall.

We must think in universal terms. God knows you and me thoroughly. If there is one thing God expects from you and me, it's that you and I love God with all our hearts. Truly, I want you to get rid of the heart that does not love God, the heart that likes the darkness and the Devil. There will come a time when we have to choose between God and the Devil, and what would you choose? Let's call out the name of one of the two that we want to choose and say, "I choose this." I choose God. We must admit this with our mouth.

That God saved you and me is really the best news. There is nothing more to say. That God loved me and saved me is everything. And we have received the remission of sins by believing God's love. Is this true for you?

Therefore, this is the thing we must do in this world. We must do the work of sharing the gospel that God has blotted out all the sins of the world in this manner because He so loved



humanity. We chose this work. We do not need anything else.

Now, what will you who have chosen God and received the remission of sins choose for the rest of your life? Will you choose the right work, or the wrong thing? Even that depends on your choice. What work will you choose? People really do not like the black and white logic, but God is sternly requesting you to choose one of the two. He says there is nothing in between. You would obviously choose the work pleasing to God, wouldn't you?

You might ask why I am asking such an obvious thing. "It would be more difficult if there were 3 or 4 choices. But what is so difficult about choosing one of the two? One is 100% wrong and the other one is 100% good, so what's there to consider? Of course, I will choose the one that pleases God." Of course I believe this is what you would say, but I am emphasizing this

because there are, at times, some people who choose the thing that is pleasing to their flesh. God gives the answer and tells us to choose one because humans are idiots. God does this because there are some people who do not live the best life.

It is so great. I am so glad that I am the very person who has received the remission of sin. Even now, I do not preach anything but the gospel of the water and the Spirit. There is nothing else to preach. Other preachers talk about literary things and so forth in a sophisticated manner, but I just talk about the gospel of the water and the Spirit whether I live or die because there isn't anything that is more important than this. And this is all that God has given to us, and this all that we should serve. The thing you also do every day is serving the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We must decide in our hearts firmly that we will do this work



whether we live or die.

Do you want to do other things too? You want to listen to poems that are prevalent in the world besides the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Should I make a poem for you? The title is “Emptiness.”

“The world is empty;

The hearts of the people are empty;

The thoughts and hearts, and all things are empty.”

How do you feel about this? You can stick the word empty in any expression and it turns into a poem. Really, the world without Jesus Christ is empty.

Jesus Christ the Son of God blotted out all our sins through the Truth of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Therefore, we must believe in the Son of God as our Savior. I want all of you to enjoy and preach the freedom and the love in God’s world. I give thanks to Jesus Christ for

saving you and me through His unconditional love, and I believe in God’s love. ☒



SERMON

5



Contents



Jesus Who Gave The Water That Springs Forth Everlastingly

< John 4:1-26, 39-42 >

“Therefore, when the Lord knew that the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized more disciples than John (though Jesus Himself did not baptize, but His disciples), He left Judea and departed again to Galilee. But He needed to go through Samaria. So He came to a city of Samaria which is called Sychar, near the plot of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph. Now Jacob’s well was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied from His journey, sat thus by the well. It was about the sixth hour. A woman of Samaria came to draw water. Jesus said to

her, ‘Give Me a drink.’ For His disciples had gone away into the city to buy food. Then the woman of Samaria said to Him, ‘How is it that You, being a Jew, ask a drink from me, a Samaritan woman?’ For Jews have no dealings with Samaritans. Jesus answered and said to her, ‘If you knew the gift of God, and who it is who says to you, ‘Give Me a drink,’ you would have asked Him, and He would have given you living water.’ The woman said to Him, ‘Sir, You have nothing to draw with, and the well is deep. Where then do You get that living water? Are You greater than our father Jacob, who gave us the well, and drank from it himself, as well as his sons and his livestock?’ Jesus answered and said to her, ‘Whoever drinks of this water will thirst again, but whoever drinks of the water that I shall give him will never thirst. But the water that I shall give him will become in him a



fountain of water springing up into everlasting life.’ The woman said to Him, ‘Sir, give me this water, that I may not thirst, nor come here to draw.’ Jesus said to her, ‘Go, call your husband, and come here.’ The woman answered and said, ‘I have no husband.’ Jesus said to her, ‘You have well said, ‘I have no husband,’ for you have had five husbands, and the one whom you now have is not your husband; in that you spoke truly.’ The woman said to Him, ‘Sir, I perceive that You are a prophet. Our fathers worshiped on this mountain, and you Jews say that in Jerusalem is the place where one ought to worship.’ Jesus said to her, ‘Woman, believe Me, the hour is coming when you will neither on this mountain, nor in Jerusalem, worship the Father. You worship what you do not know; we know what we worship, for salvation is of the Jews. But the hour is

coming, and now is, when the true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and truth; for the Father is seeking such to worship Him. God is Spirit, and those who worship Him must worship in spirit and truth.’ The woman said to Him, ‘I know that Messiah is coming’ (who is called Christ). ‘When He comes, He will tell us all things.’ Jesus said to her, ‘I who speak to you am He.’”

“And many of the Samaritans of that city believed in Him because of the word of the woman who testified, ‘He told me all that I ever did.’ So when the Samaritans had come to Him, they urged Him to stay with them; and He stayed there two days. And many more believed because of His own word. Then they said to the woman, ‘Now we believe, not because of what you said, for we ourselves have heard Him and we know that this is indeed the Christ, the Savior of the world.’”



It seems like it's been a really long time since I stood before you and shared the Word. Even though I saw you once on Wednesday after finishing the Discipleship Training Camp, I feel new and glad every time I meet you like this. There are also some new people today; I hope you get to know them after we finish this worship service.

Do you like flowers? What kind of flowers are those here in front? They're carnations, aren't they? Carnations are flowers given to parents on Parents' Day, but that day has not arrived yet. They are really beautiful. I call red flowers just red flowers and white flowers just white flowers. Looking at these now, I feel calm, and it seems they create a vivid atmosphere. You like them, too, don't you? After God made the universe and created the heavens and the earth, He saw that it was good. These flowers too, are really good. It would be good if our hearts that have been frozen

by several kinds of works would melt a little while looking at these flowers.

I Would Like to Speak Today about Living Water

Jesus entered the region of Samaria and He sat down at a well because He was thirsty. He sat and waited for someone to come to draw water. Just at that time, a woman living in Samaria came to draw water. In our time, it was high noon, and noon in the area of Palestine was the time to take a nap. But Jesus and His disciples passed through that village in the region of Samaria while journeying together, spreading God's gospel.

Jesus said to the woman, "*Give Me a drink,*" but the woman noticed Jesus was a Jew and the people with Him were also Jews. If you're



wondering what this means, it's like our situation of being divided between South Korea and North Korea. In those days, the nation of Israel also had a painful history that they had been divided into two kingdoms for hundreds of years. Consequently, people in the Northern Kingdom regarded the people in the Southern Kingdom as strange, and vice versa.

There was a city in Israel called Samaria that was the Capital of the Northern Kingdom of Israel, but it had been plundered many times by foreign invaders. There were a lot of people of mixed heritage in the city of Samaria from suffering invasions. So Samaria was greatly disregarded by its own people. The Samaritans were people who lived being ridiculed like the following: "You are half-breeds who could not inherit the blood of Abraham of legitimate Israelites. Do you think you're human beings? You are no better than dogs, and therefore it

would be better for you to just die rather than live. Why do you eat?"

A woman living in that village came to draw water, but she didn't come at the normal time in the morning; she came at high noon when the sun was beating down and all the people were taking naps. So, Jesus asked the woman for a little water, and she said, "You are a Jew, and You ask me, a Samaritan, for water. The Jews don't associate with the Samaritans; how do you say that?" The woman's position wasn't actually one worthy of making an issue of things, but since she obviously heard something she didn't want to, she took the initiative.

At her daring remark, Jesus said, "*If you knew the gift of God, and who it is who says to you, 'Give Me a drink,' you would have asked Him, and He would have given you living water.*" In other words, the Lord said, "If you knew who asked you for water, you would have asked Me for living water."



Up to that point, she did not know who Jesus was. This Samaritan woman did not know that He was the Son of God who came as the Messiah and the Redeemer of mankind. So, the Samaritan woman retorted, saying, “We Samaritans have become a mixed people, so our situation has become one of being scorned by the people of Israel, but this well is Jacob’s well. Jacob and the 70 people of his household and many animals had drunk from this well. This well is a well that has history and tradition. It is a well Jacob dug himself. Even if I asked You for living water, You’ve never dug a well, so how can You give it to me?”

Jesus replied, *“Whoever drinks of this water will thirst again, but whoever drinks of the water that I shall give him will never thirst. But the water that I shall give him will become in him a fountain of water springing up into everlasting life”* (John 4:13-14). The woman replied, *“Sir, give me this water, that I may not thirst, nor come here to*

draw” (John 4:15). Since Jesus was making such an issue of it, the woman said, “Give me some. You say you can give that kind of water?” Jesus met an audacious match. After the woman said this to Jesus, He said, “Go, call your husband, and come here,” but the truth was that this woman had no husband. The woman said, “I have no husband,” and then Jesus said, *“You have well said, ‘I have no husband,’ for you have had five husbands, and the one whom you now have is not your husband; in that you spoke truly.”*

The woman thought, “This Man doesn’t seem to be a fortuneteller, so how does He know me; even my past? Most people think I’ve only lived with three husbands, so how does He know I’ve lived with five? And how does He know I’m living with a sixth man? And how does He know he’s actually not my husband? Have I met this Man somewhere before?” But no matter how much she thought about it, there was no time she



had seen Him before. Therefore, the woman said, “I perceive that you are a prophet. Prophets can see the future, perceive everything in the present and the past, and speak to the people after seeing the future. There is a mountain in Samaria where one ought to worship before God; if you are a prophet, it is right for us to serve Him here.” While listening to Jesus, the woman’s heart was concentrated upon the world of faith, so the woman asked another spiritual question.

So, the woman said, “There is a mountain in Samaria, and all people in Samaria think that it would be proper to worship there. Is it right?” Jesus then said, “*The hour is coming, and now is, when the true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and truth; for the Father is seeking such to worship Him. God is Spirit, and those who worship Him must worship in spirit and truth.*” The woman said to Him, “I know that Messiah is coming (who is called Christ). When He comes, He will tell us all things.” Jesus said to her, “*I who speak to you am*

He.” This means that, “I am the Messiah. I am the very Savior.” The woman recognized Jesus and met the Messiah there at that time.

The Messiah means the Savior. We say that the name “Jesus” means Savior, and “Savior” in Hebrew is “Messiah.” This woman had met the Savior. She had said, “I perceive that you are the Messiah.” The Bible recorded that this woman, therefore, dropped her water jar, went to the village, said, “I have met the Messiah, I have met Him who knows everything about me,” and gathered many people. Jesus stayed in that place for two days to preach them the Word of God, and many Samaritans received the remission of their sins through His Word.

Brothers and sisters, in today’s Scripture passage, the Lord said, “*Whoever drinks of the water that I shall give him will never thirst. But the water that I shall give him will become in him a fountain of water springing up into everlasting life.*” We really



want everyone to drink the living water that our Lord gives, because whoever drinks the water shall never thirst again. It's not just the Samaritan woman who wants it; everyone wants to drink this kind of water, and Jesus wants to give this kind of water. Our Lord went to the city of Samaria, met this woman, and saved her; He also came to save us with living water, and actually came to this earth that is like the land of Samaria.

We have to know something here: We, who are living in this world, are as miserable as Samaritans. Furthermore, if we want to obtain this water from Jesus and drink it, there are several things that we must know first.

Religions of the World Cannot Give Living Water to Your Hearts

First, no religion can give living water to you,

and you cannot get it and drink it from any religion of this world. Our Lord says that no denomination can ever give living water. The woman said to Jesus, "This well of Jacob is deep; how can you give me living water when you have nothing to draw with?" Jesus said to her, "*If you knew the gift of God, and who it is who says to you, 'Give Me a drink,' you would have asked Him, and He would have given you living water.*"

Brothers and sisters, Jacob is the ancestor of the Israelites. He is the father of the twelve tribes of Israel. He is the ancestor of Aaron and David. "But this well of Jacob has tradition and history; how do You intend to scoop up and give us water here when You have no well bucket?" This means that she was trying to quench her thirst through religions or the doctrines of theology. We have to realize that we cannot meet Jesus Christ, the Messiah, if we rely on the legalistic life of faith based on the Law of the Old Testament.



People who do not properly know and meet Jesus Christ cannot live out their faith. These people are always uncomfortable even if they believe in God, and they are always thirsty. They cannot live properly. Their lives of faith are shameful, embarrassing, and always uncomfortable. They get a little better after worshipping once, but are thirsty again if they don't worship. If one worships in order to quench his thirst, his throat is refreshed for a little while but becomes thirsty again. There is no way to resolve this hunger and thirst. Brothers and sisters, if while believing in God, you live lives of faith and know God according to the Law or, in other words, if you only know God by the Law, you cannot know His love and salvation or the remission of sin. With that kind of faith, just coming before God by your deeds, you can never obtain living water.

No denomination can ever give living water, either. There are about 200 different sects within the Presbyterian Church in Korea alone, and there are

several hundred sects in the whole world in this denomination. People in our country think Presbyterianism is good no matter what, and there are several hundred sects within it. Brothers and sisters, there are countless religions in this world registered in the Ministry of Culture and Tourism of Korea. It goes so far that there is a woman from Yanbian who came to our country and is divining. I saw a flyer being circulated saying, "Yanbian Diviner," And it had the Ministry of Culture and Tourism registration number of that woman written at the end. Seeing that, I thought, "I guess that nowadays even diviners are permitted in the Ministry of Culture and Tourism, register there, and divine. The Ministry of Culture and Tourism even accepts diviners, I guess. Oh, this, too, is considered a religion, I guess."

A person cannot receive the remission of his sins by believing in and taking a denomination, no matter what denomination of religion it is. He



cannot obtain eternal life through religions of the world. There are a lot of denominations in our country, including among others, Presbyterianism, Baptist, Full Gospel, and more recently, Salvation Sect, and the Moonies. There are a lot of people who think they're the stuff. There are even people who say they're God and someone who says she is "the heavenly Baby." I can't describe how many ridiculous people there are. Comedians nowadays can't make me laugh much, but these religious oddballs surely can. I laugh when I see them. I think they're really funny.

Our Lord spoke clearly to the Samaritan woman. "Even if you drink the water from this well of Jacob, you will get thirsty again. No matter how much you draw and drink it, you and your family will always be thirsty. But the water that I give will overflow in you if you drink it once such that you will never thirst again."

Secondly, if one intends to obtain living water,

he must clearly profess before God what kind of person he is.

When the Samaritan woman said, "*Sir, give me this water, that I may not thirst, nor come here to draw,*" Jesus said, "*Go, call your husband, and come here.*" The woman was ashamed before Jesus who already knew everything about her, but she had ultimately met the Messiah. Brothers and sisters, this woman honestly acknowledged herself to Jesus.

Would you and I have acknowledged ourselves? But whether a person acknowledges themselves or not, the Prophet knows everything. He knows what kinds of sins you have committed even if you don't say anything. He also knows all the sins that a person will commit in the future, too. He is not a diviner, but He knows everything. Even the servants of the Lord can know people's hearts to some extent. When they meet someone, they know all about whether he has received the remission of his



sins or not, has sins are in his heart, and what sins he is bound by. Brothers and sisters, how many sins do we commit before God while living in this world? Does one commit a little and another person commits a lot? They commit the same amount.

The Samaritan woman had six husbands, but just as if they were not her husbands, all the people in the world commit these kinds of sins of the flesh. Brothers and sisters, our Lord came to this earth in order to give us new life and eternal life. He gave us living water. So, did Jesus search out this woman's faults only? He poured living water in her heart. He really enabled her to worship in spirit and truth. He really enabled her to receive the Holy Spirit in her heart and worship before God in truth. A person who truly wishes to obtain living water must acknowledge his sins before Jesus. Only then can he obtain living water.

If we look at Leviticus 4:22-26, it says, "*When a ruler has sinned, and done something*

unintentionally against any of the commandments of the LORD his God in anything which should not be done, and is guilty, or if his sin which he has committed comes to his knowledge, he shall bring as his offering a kid of the goats, a male without blemish. And he shall lay his hand on the head of the goat, and kill it at the place where they kill the burnt offering before the LORD. It is a sin offering. The priest shall take some of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, put it on the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and pour its blood at the base of the altar of burnt offering. And he shall burn all its fat on the altar, like the fat of the sacrifice of the peace offering. So the priest shall make atonement for him concerning his sin, and it shall be forgiven him."



The Lord Said That We Commit Sins Intentionally and Unintentionally.

If we look at Leviticus 4:22, it talks about committing sins unintentionally. Brothers and sisters, what does it mean to commit sins unintentionally? Doesn't it mean the sins we commit throughout our normal lives? It means that we cannot but commit sins in our trivial lives. But we know that we shouldn't commit sins. People who believe in God know that they must keep the Law. We know it all, but do people, whether they believe in God or not, commit sins unintentionally or not? They always commit sins while living, don't they? A person is a master at committing all kinds of sins.

In Mark 7:21-23, Jesus said, "There are 12 kinds of sins in a persons heart, among them being evil thoughts, murder, adultery, covetousness, thefts, contention, lewdness, and

foolishness." This means that a person commits these sins unintentionally until the moment he breathes his last breath and dies. Whether it is you or I, we must first stop breathing here in order to not sin. If we do not stop breathing, we will continue to commit sins unintentionally.

Our Lord gave us 613 statutes of "do's and don'ts," telling us not to sin. He told us, "Keep these ten commandments: Have no other gods before Me, do not bow down and serve carved images, do not take the name of the Lord your God in vain, keep the Sabbath Day holy, respect and honor your parents, do not murder, do not commit adultery, do not steal, do not bear false witness against your neighbor, and do not covet. Keep all of the rest of the Law. It is proper to live this way."

We know well that the law of God is right and we naturally know that we must honor our parents, keep the Sabbath Day holy, and not take the name of God in vain. It is also obvious to not



covet, steal, bear false witness, murder, or commit adultery. Doing those things is utterly unrighteous. We know that living this way is proper. But you unintentionally commit sins.

Since the Israelites also always committed sins, God said in the Old Testament to bring a goat without blemish to offer sacrifice if a person had committed sin. Since they unintentionally committed sins, they brought a sacrificial goat or lamb before God and sacrificed it.

If we look at Leviticus 4:27-29, it says, *“If anyone of the common people sins unintentionally by doing something against any of the commandments of the LORD in anything which ought not to be done, and is guilty, or if his sin which he has committed comes to his knowledge, then he shall bring as his offering a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sin which he has committed. And he shall lay his hand on the head of the offering, and kill the sin*

offering at the place of the burnt offering.”

A sinner had to bring a sacrificial animal without blemish and laid his hands on it. Here, “the laying on of hands” means to transfer something. If a person has hands laid on his head by a pastor who is demon-possessed, the spirit in that pastor goes over to that person. So, when they hold a great revival meeting in a place like a gymnasium, we can see they usually lay their hands on those who are sick and on the handicapped. For example, they call people whose eyes are darkened, who wear glasses, and who can’t see the Bible very well, and they lay their hands on their eyes. What happens to people if the preacher speaks in tongues that don’t even mean anything? They fall backwards and lay down, speaking in the same tongue that the pastor had spoken in.

That is another kind of laying on of hands. The spirit in the pastor goes over to the other



person. Since the spirit goes over, that person speaks in the same tongue. As such, the laying on of hands means to go over.

So, if a person who had transgressed the commandments of God laid his hands on the head of the sacrificial animal, his sins went over to it. Since sins had transferred that way, they would kill the sacrificial offering after laying their hands on it. They drew the blood in its neck and handed it over to the priest on duty. Then, the priest put it on the horns of the altar of burnt offering and poured the remaining blood on the ground. Therefore, God taught people who always commit sins unintentionally to not commit sin, and He said this was right.

There is no place on earth where there are not commandments, including the three bonds and the five moral rules of Confucianism, the five commandments of Buddhism, and the ten commandments of Christianity. I have read even

“the ten commandments of husband and wife’ at the waiting room of a hospital. I don’t know why there are so many “commandments.” It goes so far that there are another “ten commandments” in even Daesoonjinlihoe (a new fusion religion in Korea). There are really a lot of ridiculous things out there.

Even so, no matter how much Confucius or Socrates or the other philosophers came to us and taught us good things and have said up until now that people must live that way and said all good things, do people live that way? People are masters of committing sins, unintentionally and intentionally. Such masters commit every kind of sin well, no matter what it is. If a person is a master at committing sin, how well he must commit sin! He commits sins in his heart and through his actions; there isn’t a day that goes by where he doesn’t commit sins.

So, God sees this and says, “My goodness. These people would still deserve more even if I sent them



to hell ten times over. I would send them to hell just by the sins they commit in one day, but I don't want to send to hell these who I made in My image, so I better save them." So, He prepared sheep, goats, and cattle as offerings to suffer being sacrificed in our places. So, they laid their hands on the heads of offerings without blemish to transfer their sins to them, took the blood from the necks, and put it on the horns of the altar of the burnt offering. Then they poured the remaining blood on the ground, cut the animal into pieces and placed the meat on the altar. Afterwards, they would take the head and other unclean parts, place them in a brass bowl, and gave it to God by burning it outside of the Tabernacle. They then removed all the fat that had been in the intestines, placed them up on the altar with the meat, made a fire, and gave them to God by burning them. They received the remission of their sins by offering sacrifice in this manner.

Therefore, in this sacrifice, the sacrificial

offering must first have no blemish. Secondly, they had to lay their hands on its head. Thirdly, they had to draw the blood from its neck and put it on the horns of the altar of the burnt offering and pour the remaining blood on the ground.

People always sin unintentionally. These sins are recorded on the tablets of their hearts first. They are recorded on the tablets of their consciences. Their sins are also recorded in God's Books of Judgment. In Jeremiah 17:1, it says, "*The sin of Judah is written with a pen of iron; with the point of a diamond it is engraved on the tablet of their heart and on the horns of your altars.*" If a person commits a sin, it becomes recorded on the tablet of his heart. Afterwards, it is recorded in God's Books of Judgment.

Therefore, the ground is talking of a person's heart when they put the blood on the horns of the altar of the burnt offering and pour it on the



ground. Man was made of the dust. So, they received the remission of the sins they had committed over the course of a day by laying their hands on the sacrificial offerings and transferring their sins to them, putting the blood on the horns of the altar of the burnt offering, and pouring it on the ground.

So, can a person obtain eternal life by receiving the remission of the sins once today? He cannot. That is because this master of committing sins unintentionally commits them again. People who have received the remission of their sins also commit sins unintentionally. Because there was such a problem, the 10th day of the seventh month was chosen as the Day of Atonement for sin. If we look at Leviticus 16, it says that a day was chosen for Aaron to represent the people of Israel and bring two goats, lay his hands on one of the two, offer sacrifice as stated above, and offer sacrifice of the other for the

people of Israel. He said with his hands laid on the head of the scapegoat, “God, the people of Israel have committed sin. They committed all kinds of sins, including murder, adultery, theft, contention, serving idols, and taking Your name in vain.” After transferring the sins, he handed the scapegoat to a suitable man to release the goat in the wilderness. So, all the sins of the people of Israel were forgiven in one day on the 10th day of the seventh month.

People long ago were pardoned in this way. But who is the sacrificial offering here? He was called the Lamb of God, but who is the Lamb of God? He is Jesus. We are now living in the generation of the New Testament. In the generation of the New Testament, there is no offering of sacrifice. In this generation of the New Testament, you and I don't make some big tabernacle and take sheep and goats there every morning and evening when we commit sins.



There is nothing like that in this generation of the New Testament.

So, what is there in the generation of the New Testament? About 2,000 years ago, Jesus Christ came to this earth and completely eliminated all our sins for us. He eliminated all of the sins of this Samaritan woman that she committed unintentionally. So, how did He eliminate them? It wasn't like the High Priest Aaron in the Old Testament representing the people of Israel and doing the laying on of hands for the people who committed sins. Just as the representative transferred all the Israelites' sins at once for them, there were two persons God sent to this earth. One of them was John the Baptist, and the other was Jesus Christ. God decided to eliminate all the sins of mankind, and our Lord came to this earth by that will of God.

Let's turn to today's Scripture passage. The Samaritan woman said, *"I perceive that You are*

the Messiah." As she said "Messiah," she figured out that Jesus was the Lamb of God spoken of in the Old Testament and the Person who would receive the laying on of hands and take all mankind's sins. Thus, she knew that He was the Person that would take all her sins and die for her on the Cross. After believing this way, she received salvation of eternal life. So, did Jesus search out this woman's faults only? He poured living water in her heart. He really enabled her to worship in spirit and truth. He really enabled her to receive the Holy Spirit in her heart and worship before God in truth.

We Must Know and Believe the Real Truth

Matthew 1:20-23 says, *"But while he thought about these things, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream, saying, 'Joseph, son*



of David, do not be afraid to take to you Mary your wife, for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Spirit. And she will bring forth a Son, and you shall call His name JESUS, for He will save His people from their sins.’ So all this was done that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying: ‘Behold, the virgin shall be with child, and bear a Son, and they shall call His name Immanuel,’ which is translated, ‘God with us.’”

Let’s look at Matthew 3:13-17: *“Then Jesus came from Galilee to John at the Jordan to be baptized by him. And John tried to prevent Him, saying, ‘I need to be baptized by You, and are You coming to me?’ But Jesus answered and said to him, ‘Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.’ Then he allowed Him. When He had been baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water; and behold, the heavens were opened to Him, and He*

saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and alighting upon Him. And suddenly a voice came from heaven, saying, ‘This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.’”

I would like to read another passage from Matthew 11:11-14: *“Assuredly, I say to you, among those born of women there has not risen one greater than John the Baptist; but he who is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he. And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffers violence, and the violent take it by force. For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John. And if you are willing to receive it, he is Elijah who is to come.”*

Here, the Lord says, *“Assuredly, I say to you, among those born of women there has not risen one greater than John the Baptist; but he who is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he. And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffers violence.”* And it



says in Matthew 3 that Jesus came from Galilee to be baptized by John the Baptist in the Jordan River. Then, John tried to prevent Him, saying, *“I need to be baptized by You, and are You coming to me?”*

If you look carefully at the above passages, it says Jesus went to the Jordan River to be baptized by the man named John the Baptist, who was the greatest among those born of women. Brothers and sisters, this is a very important part of the Bible, and we can only believe in Jesus Christ and drink living water that makes us never thirst again if we know this part.

Brothers and sisters, what does the Jordan River represent spiritually? It is called “the river of death.” What praise do Christian believers sing when a believer dies? They sing this hymn, “♪We’ll meet on the other side of the Jordan. ♪In a few days, we’ll meet on the other side of the Jordan. ♪” The Jordan River is the river of death.

It is a river that everyone will have to cross once. The name of the river in that area is actually Jordan. The Jordan River was the border between the people of Israel and the land of Canaan. A person had to cross the Jordan River to get to Canaan from the land of Egypt. Therefore, they had to cross the Jordan River.

This land of Canaan spiritually represents the Kingdom of Heaven. So, it is written in Joshua 3 that when the people of Israel went to the land of Canaan, “Those who bore the ark came to the Jordan, and the feet of the priests who bore the ark dipped in the edge of the water... that the waters which came down from upstream stood still, and rose in a heap very far away... then the priests who bore the ark of the covenant of the LORD stood on firm ground in the midst of the Jordan; and all Israel crossed over on dry ground, until all the people had crossed completely over the Jordan.” It says in the Old Testament that the



Jordan River became dry ground by the Word of God. Also, commander Naaman was completely cleansed of his leprosy by washing seven times in the Jordan River. This in the Old Testament is speaking of the remission of our sins in the New Testament. This river of death speaks of the elimination of death.

Our Lord came to this earth and intended to receive baptism from John. Since Jesus went to John and wanted to be baptized, John said this to Him. “I need to be baptized by You, and are You coming to me?” John was actually the greatest born of women. Brothers and sisters, who was the representative of mankind? Who was the representative that God sent? He was John the Baptist. He was the greatest born of women, and when he was baptizing people in the Jordan River, Jesus went to him to be baptized.

“Then Jesus came from Galilee to John at the Jordan to be baptized by him. And John tried to

prevent Him, saying, ‘I need to be baptized by You, and are You coming to me?’” Of course, what John said is right. No matter how great the representative of mankind was, he was not greater than the Son of God or, in other words, God. God, in order to save mankind and become our Savior, borrowed the body of the Virgin Mary, was born on this earth in the flesh of man, and intended to receive baptism from John the Baptist when He turned 30.

So, why did He receive baptism from John the Baptist? What was the reason? You and I always commit sins unintentionally. We commit sins today, tomorrow, the day after tomorrow, and, well, until we stop breathing. Do you or don't you have murderous desires, covetous desires, contentious desires, prideful minds, lewd desires, and foolish minds? Do you practice these or not? All mankind does it all. There is no one who does not. Therefore, in order to save all the



people of the world, God did the following: *“For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life.”*

Our Lord came to this earth in order to save all mankind from their sins. What did He have to do in order to do that? Jesus Christ came to this earth and, just as the sacrificial lamb received the transference of all the sins of the people of Israel on the 10th day of the seventh month before the eyes of the people, He all at once received the transference of all the sins of mankind, including those committed unintentionally over a person’s whole lifetime, and carried those sins to the Cross. He could only save us, give us eternal life, and remit the sins in our hearts by shedding His blood and receiving the judgment instead of mankind.

So, our Lord came to receive baptism. The Lord said to John the Baptist, “Baptize Me.” “Oh, my goodness. How could I baptize You? I

need to be baptized by You.” Our Lord spoke then, *“Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.”* Thus, Jesus was baptized. Brothers and sisters. Jesus gave a command to John the Baptist: *“Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.”*

Brothers and sisters, the baptism that Jesus received was baptism by immersion. It was not just the baptism by effusion that is performed by pouring some water on one’s head in the name of God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Spirit. Jesus went to the Jordan River to be baptized by John the Baptist. The water in the Jordan River was flowing wildly, and John the Baptist was standing in it. Jesus went there and He entered the Jordan River up to His chest. He leaned backward. “Baptize Me.” So Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist.

This is what kind of baptism that was. In



regards to His baptism, this is equivalent to the laying on of hands in the Old Testament. So, before Jesus was baptized, He said, “It is right to do this work of eliminating all people’s sins by Me being baptized by you and you baptizing Me. It is fitting to fulfill all righteousness this way in order to eliminate all people’s sins.” “All righteousness,” here is eliminating all people’s sins. This righteousness is ‘義’ (*yi*) in Chinese characters. What is surprising is that this character consists of two hieroglyphic characters: 羊(*yang*: lamb) and 我(*wo*: I). This Chinese character implies that when we just rely on the Lamb of God and offer the sacrifice of faith with the Lamb like Abel, we can attain the righteousness of God by faith. God the Father gave His only begotten Son as the Lamb because He loved us and the world like this.

Sinners go to hell, and because of their sins, they are thirsty. They are afflicted. Everyone is a

wanderer in this life, and they are afflicted because of sin. Our Lord loved us sinners, saved us, and came as the Person who would save His people from all their sins. He came and received baptism. He was baptized by John the Baptist. He received baptism in the form of having John’s hands laid on His head. Brothers and sisters, what transferred over when He was baptized? John the Baptist laid his hands on Jesus’ head, and Jesus took all the sins of mankind through this most fitting method. They all transferred over to Jesus. The reason Jesus received baptism was in order to take all the sins of mankind.

“So, why did He do it this way? It would have sufficed to receive the remission of original sin only. It would have sufficed to just take away original sin and for people to repent of their personal sins. It would have sufficed to ask the forgiveness of future sins; why did He have to do it the way He did?” Some one may have such a question.



Brothers and sisters, God made us. He knows us very well. Just as He knew the Samaritan woman well, He knows our hearts, weaknesses, and characteristics well. He knows well that we will always commit sin unintentionally. Do you commit sin or not? You commit them unintentionally. Do you make plans to sin? You commit sins when situations are fitting.

I do not drink alcohol. But there are times that I take some wine as a medicine. My stomach isn't good. When a person comes to me with wine saying, "It's good to your stomach." Then, I decline saying, "If a pastor drinks, the saints will follow, and that's not good." Even so, one of the saints brings some cool beer and says, "Oh, even so, take a drink." He brings a can. This stuff tastes great. It tastes especially good in the summer. I must confess that I drank it. It was really good. I told him, "Hey, don't do this often. Let's just drink up what you brought." And we

drank it. But people shouldn't drink often. A certain brother brought a lot of beer from his office and said, "I brought this home, but I'll end up drinking it all if it's in my house. So, take some and drink a little if you're thirsty." If he brings some often even when I tell him not to, I say, "Let's drink it all fast" because it's no good for the saints to see it.

Brothers and sisters, I do not drink alcohol often. But I will not tell you I don't drink it. I don't intentionally buy it, but if there is some beer, I drink it. If someone puts some in my refrigerator, I open the fridge to see if there's anything to drink and see that there are some cans of beer. I think, "Huh? We have this stuff?" At first, I grab it and wonder who put it there. Then, I think it would be really good. Unknowingly, I end up drinking it. I watch to see if my wife is looking at me. She always notices. If my wife watches me at the moment, then I say, "Honey! Oh, my goodness, who put this here. It says in the



Lord's Prayer, 'Lead us not into temptation,' but if someone keeps putting this here, even a pastor will end up drinking it. Aren't pastors people, too? Why are they leading me into temptation?" Then, I continue to say, "We can't leave this here because it will lead into temptation. We should hurry up and drink it all up." So, I open it and say, "You drink some, too." When I hand it over to her, she says, "I'm not going to drink it," so I say, "Fine, don't." Then, I drink it all.

Brothers and sisters, do you commit sins unintentionally or not? There are a lot of things besides drinking that I do that a pastor really shouldn't. But, I don't talk about them. But, goodness, we all know even if none of us says anything. We all understand one another. If we are honest people, we all understand each other. We commit sins unintentionally until we get old and die. Jesus had to come and take all at once all those sins committed unintentionally. That is how our

hearts have been made clean. And only by Jesus taking them all and receiving the judgment on the Cross are we able to receive salvation from the judgment of sin. This is why Jesus came as our Savior. He came as the Redeemer.

He came as the Redeemer and received baptism in order to take charge of all the sins committed in people's lives unintentionally, all the sins committed by mankind after they are born into this world. *"Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness."* In this way, Jesus received baptism from John the Baptist. Being submerged under water here is speaking of death, and receiving baptism is speaking of transferring all of your sins. Coming out of the water is speaking of the resurrection.

Our Lord received baptism. *"When He had been baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water; and behold, the heavens were opened*



to Him, and He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and alighting upon Him. And suddenly a voice came from heaven, saying, 'This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased'” (Matthew 3:16-17). “I so loved the world that I gave My only begotten Son, transferred over to Him all the sins mankind commits unintentionally, all those sins like a cloud and scarlet red, and had Him sacrificed before Me as an offering for eternal atonement. Through that, I decided to save mankind from sin by having Him take all sins and suffer the judgment on the Cross. My Son obeyed what I had decided. My Son took charge of all mankind’s sins.”

Do you believe? In the Old Testament, people brought sheep or goats without blemish and offered them up as a sacrifice everyday because they committed sins unintentionally. It is the same in the New Testament. We always commit

sin unintentionally. If we become tense, we sometimes snap at people. If we are hungry, we only care about ourselves. If we are hungry, we take from our own children. That’s what happens when people are poor. If a person was really hungry long ago, they even tried to eat people and rats. My parents didn’t have much meat just after the Korean War (1950~1953), so they merely skinned the rats, arranged the innards, grilled them, and gave them to me to eat when I was a kid. You try it. It’s really good. I have never eaten anything as tasty as rat meat. Since I was given grilled rat meat at a time when there was no meat, I escaped being malnourished. After eating some, I would say, “Father, I really like rat meat. Please bring me some more.” Then, my father would put a stone this big in the ditch and wait. As soon as a rat just came out, it was over. Let’s stop talking about this.

Brothers and sisters, do we commit sins



unintentionally or not? Jesus received baptism. *“Thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.”* Jesus took all the sins you, I, and mankind commit unintentionally. Brothers and sisters, even people who have received the remission of their sins are always uncomfortable, and those who haven’t received the remission of their sins are even more uncomfortable than the born-again Christians. By what sins are they uncomfortable? They are uncomfortable because they commit a lot of sins unintentionally. “Man, I shouldn’t do that. Why do I do this thing that I’m ashamed of?” We are uncomfortable even though we have received the remission of our sins because we are masters at committing sin and always commit a lot of sins.

We thought we wouldn’t commit sins after we received the remission of sins, but we are uncomfortable because we always do. Our Lord knew that, and He eliminated all of mankind’s

sins and fulfilled all righteousness. Jesus received baptism. He received the transference of all our sins. The Old Testament’s laying on of hands is Jesus’ baptism in the New Testament. Jesus took charge of all the sins you and I commit unintentionally. Do you have sins or not?

What Was the Reason for Jesus Receiving Baptism from John the Baptist in the Jordan River?

Jesus receiving baptism was in order to fulfill all righteousness. He received baptism in order to save us and mankind from all of the sins we commit unintentionally. God the Father said that Jesus who had received baptism was His beloved Son in whom He was well pleased.

“Thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all



righteousness.” “All righteousness” in Greek is “πάσαν δικαιοσύνην (*pasan dikaiosunen*),” and it means “the fairest state that has no defect at all.” Through this most fitting method, Jesus took charge of mankind’s sins.

Do you understand why Jesus received baptism? You think He received baptism merely because He was humble, don’t you? That is wrong. There are many people among us who believe in Jesus incorrectly. These people think that Jesus took away original sin only, so they must offer prayers of repentance daily for their personal sins. If that is so, brothers and sisters, there is no one in this world who has sins, and there is no reason to believe in Jesus. If He did not take away sins that you have committed unintentionally, would there be any reason for you to believe in Him?

If you receive the remission of your sins today, will you commit sin tomorrow or not? Do

you commit sins unintentionally or not? You do. So, if you offer prayers of repentance for those sins and receive a remission of them, do you have confidence to be able to confess all the sins you have committed? People receive the remission of their sins by faith. They receive the remission of their sins by faith in the Savior. Jesus took charge of all the sins you commit unintentionally.

“Behold! The Lamb of God Who Takes Away the Sin of the World!”

In John 1:29, it says, “*The next day John saw Jesus coming toward him, and said, ‘Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!’*” And in verse 35, it also says, “*Again, the next day, John stood with two of his disciples. And looking at Jesus as He walked, he said,*



‘Behold the Lamb of God!’” After Jesus who is the Lamb of God received baptism from John the Baptist, He wandered from place to place for three years to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit. He once said to the woman caught in the act of adultery, “Neither do I condemn you.” He looked at that woman who was in the inevitable situation of being stoned to death for having sinned and said, *“Neither do I condemn you.”* Our Lord came to this earth, took charge of all the sins of mankind, and went to and fro. For three years He went here and there and said, “Son, your sins are forgiven you.” Jesus said to those who believed in Him as the Son of God and as their Savior, “Son, your sins are forgiven you,” and bestowed the grace of the remission of sins on them.

When our Lord was on this earth, John who gave Him baptism said in John 1:29, *“Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!”* Brothers and sisters, John the Baptist,

representing mankind, laid his hands on Jesus’ head and transferred all the sins that we commit throughout our lives. The sins you and I commit by our weaknesses or the sins we commit unintentionally all went over to Jesus.

“Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!” (John 1:29) John the Baptist said to people, “Behold!” Then, he witnessed to them. He said, “Hey, you people! That Person is the Lamb of God. He is the Lamb of God who has carried all the sins of the world. He is the Savior of mankind. He is carrying away the sins of the world. Behold!” Brothers and sisters, Jesus came to this earth, took charge of all the sins of the world, all the sins we commit unintentionally over our lives, and fulfilled all righteousness. He carried away the sins of the world. For three years, He carried them toward the Cross.

Dear fellow believers, what are the sins of the world like? The sins of the world are the sins that



we have committed from the time we were in our mothers' womb. They are the sins which are inherited from one's mother and father. They are the sins we are born with, as it is written, "Behold, I was brought forth in iniquity, and in sin my mother conceived me."

Do we commit sin from the time we are one until 20 or not? Do we commit sins unintentionally or not? We do. Our work is ruined and we commit more sins when people tell us not to. Did those sins go over to Jesus Christ or not? It did. Jesus took all sins committed until we are 20, as well as the sins committed from 20 to 30, sins from 30 to 40, and sins committed in the world knowingly and unknowingly. "Thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness." All sins fall under the word "all righteousness." He took charge of all sin.

Is there anyone here who is 40? So, you have committed sins from the time you were in your

mother's womb until now. Is this sin committed in the world or not? Did all the sins committed in the world go over to Jesus or not? So, are the sins you have committed until you are 40 in your heart or not? They are not. They aren't there because they went over to Jesus. Jesus was baptized in order to take all our sins. We have to know this clearly. We have to clearly believe it. If we don't believe this, Jesus is useless to us. If we don't believe this, it is going before God everyday and acting like we are great saying, "God, this week, I didn't commit very many sins. God, I'm cute, huh? I'm pretty, huh? I'm nice, huh? Please give me a reward."

People like this try to advocate their own will, not knowing God's righteousness and just boasting of themselves. They begin praying like this: "Holy, merciful, omniscient, omnipotent, and omnipresent Father in Heaven." Did the True God come to this earth and eliminate our sins



because He wanted to hear that? Brothers and sisters, God does not want to hear those kinds of prayers. What kind of prayers does God want to hear? This is the kind of prayer He wants: “God, I always sin. Thank You for remitting them all by receiving baptism on this earth to receive the transference of all my sins and receiving the judgment on the Cross, and for making it so I don’t have to offer sacrifice anymore for my sins. I praise You, Lord, who has made me one of the righteous.”

Brothers and sisters, God wants to receive the sacrifice of gratitude. He wants us to make Him happy. He wants us to be thankful and give praise before Him for eliminating all our sins even though we are insufficient. I am thankful for our Lord who eliminated all of the sins I have committed and will commit unintentionally. God, I can only love You. I love You. Hallelujah! I praise You. I honor You Lord. Our God is the King of kings and the King of love. He gladly receives our worship that praises

Him. So, our Lord received baptism.

“Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!” We commit sins in the world until we are 40. Those sins went over to Jesus when He received baptism from John the Baptist. We commit sins in the world from the time we are 40 until we are 90 (if we live that long). Sins committed in the heart, sins committed through actions, and sins committed unintentionally are all included in the sins of the world. *“Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!”* Jesus carried away all your sins when He carried the sins of the world. Brothers and sisters, is there sin in this world or not?

People who have sins have them because they don’t know or believe that Jesus received baptism from John the Baptist and took all their sins as He said, *“Thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.”* People who do believe this have no sin. So, they become the righteous because they believe this Truth.



Some may insist, “No. There can’t be any righteous person before God. Didn’t the Bible say, *‘There is none righteous, no, not one.’*” Yes, fundamentally, before anyone believed in Jesus Christ, there could not be any righteous person, not even one. But whoever believes in Jesus Christ through the gospel of the water and the Spirit is made sinless through His righteousness. By God’s righteousness, Jesus Christ has remitted all our sins, and by this, we were justified. In order to justify us, Jesus Christ received baptism and judgment on the Cross. He made us the righteous.

“That He might be just and the justifier of the one who has faith in Jesus.” This is from Romans 3:26. There were no righteous people originally, but Jesus made us the righteous by coming and taking all our sins. God said to those who believe in this fact, “You are justified. You have no sin.” That is because He made us sinless

by taking all of our sins committed unintentionally. Our Lord says and acknowledges to us, “Do you believe that I eliminated all your sins? That’s right; you have no sins. I am your Savior. You are the righteous. You are my people. You are people who will go to the Kingdom of God in the future.”

Brothers and sisters, did you commit sins from the time you were one until you were ten or not? Did you commit them until you are 20 or not? Were those sins passed over to Jesus or not? We don’t have any sins because they went over to Him. It isn’t that we have to be enlightened to some big truth and doctrine. In Buddhism, since they don’t know the way to the Kingdom of God, a certain monk once said, “I can’t reach the way to Heaven for there isn’t a way.” So, a famous Buddhist monk Sungcheol said to look at everything and acknowledge it just as it is. He says that truth lies in this and nothing else. So, he says,



“A mountain is a mountain, and water is water.”

But Jesus Christ said, *“I am the way, the truth, and the life.”* Jesus said He is the Way. He came to this earth to save us. He came to eliminate our sins. He eliminated all the sins we commit unintentionally. He took them all by receiving baptism. He became the Way for us to go to the Kingdom of Heaven. He said, “I am the truth” and He truly became such. We are deceived if we believe something else. But whoever believes that Jesus Christ is his Savior and God, that He has fulfilled all righteousness through His baptism and blood of the Cross, and that He died and was resurrected will obtain eternal life.

Jesus also said, “I am the life,” and He bestows eternal life on us. Our Lord did not just say that you have no sin; He took them away. He received baptism and thus received the transference of sin. He is the Lamb of God who received the transference of sin and carried the

sins of the world to the Cross. He carried the sins of the world and had both of His hands and both of His feet nailed to the Cross. He carried all of our sins instead of us dying.

He never committed sin while He was on this earth. But He received the transference of all mankind’s sins by His baptism, was outrageously nailed to the Cross, shed His blood of life in our stead, received the judgment of sin, and instead of us dying, He died, was resurrected three days afterwards, and sat on the right hand of God the Father’s throne. All who believe that Jesus Christ is their Savior through these Words are made God’s people by the Lord. He gave the authority to become the children of God to those who receive Him or, in other words, those who believe in His name. Do you believe?

Brothers and sisters, were all the sins you have committed unintentionally passed over to Him or not? Does a person who believes in Jesus Christ



as his Savior have sin or not? No, he doesn't. Since he has no sin, he tells other people to believe in Jesus and lives happily and joyfully. Do you have confidence that you won't commit sin unintentionally? No! Even the saints are still weak and insufficient in their flesh. If they live well, they're happy, but if they don't live well, they think, "Oh, my goodness, I'm going to die. I have no sins, but I'm going to die." Brothers and sisters, God knows you all. He knows that you all have different natures and personalities, and that you are all different.

Most of the sins that we commit are committed unintentionally. We very naturally commit sins while living. Knowingly or unknowingly, we just commit them. That is the very sinful nature of our lives. This thing we call life is originally that kind of thing. While living this life, who said, "Man can become a Buddha or a god"? Who said that man is born to be a god

and can become one? Did Buddha say that? Those are matters of hope. We can always do things in our thoughts because of hope. But those things are actually impossible.

We always commit sin. We always commit sin unintentionally. People commit sin until they die, whether they believe in God or not. However, Jesus came to this earth, received baptism, received the transference of our sins, carried those sins to the Cross, received the judgment, shed His blood, and died in our stead in order to save us from those sins. On the third day after He died, He was resurrected. He then ascended to the right hand of God the Father's throne. Jesus who came to this earth to save me is God. He is Christ, and the Son of the Living God. He is the Person who saved me and God who created me. I believe. He made the people who believed this and received Jesus Christ His people.

Do you believe now? Let's look at the Word a



little more before we finish this sermon. Brothers and sisters, if we live to be 90, did even those sins transfer to Him or not? This scene of Jesus receiving baptism is accurate in any version of the Scriptures: *“Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.”* If you examine the original text of this part in Greek, you can find the more accurate meaning of this passage, and it is absolutely true that Jesus has taken all the sins of the world by being baptized in the Jordan River to fulfill all righteousness.

The Lord Wanted to Establish the Second

In Hebrews 10:9-14, it says, *“Then He said, ‘Behold, I have come to do Your will, O God.’ He takes away the first that He may establish the second. By that will we have been sanctified*

through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all. And every priest stands ministering daily and offering repeatedly the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins. But this Man, after He had offered one sacrifice for sins forever, sat down at the right hand of God, from that time waiting till His enemies are made His footstool. For by one offering He has perfected forever those who are being sanctified.”

Let’s look at something for a moment. It is written, *“Then He said, ‘Behold, I have come to do Your will, O God.”* *“I have come to do the will of God.”* There is no one besides Jesus Christ who came to us to fulfill the will of God the Father. Jesus Christ received baptism and died on the Cross to eliminate all of our sins committed unintentionally, and He saved us from all of our sins. Believing in Him as our Savior is to believe in Jesus according to the will of the Father. This is living according to His will. There



was not a single person among all mankind who did the will of the Father, if doing so means to live by the Law. But the Bible says, *“And this is the will of Him who sent Me, that everyone who sees the Son and believes in Him may have everlasting life; and I will raise him up at the last day”* (John 6:40).

The Son of God came to this earth and did the will of the Father. The Bible says, *“Behold, I have come to do Your will, O God.’ He takes away the first that He may establish the second.”* What was *“the first”*? It was the Law. In Hebrews 10:1, it says, *“For the law, having a shadow of the good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with these same sacrifices, which they offer continually year by year, make those who approach perfect.”* Sins could not be blotted out thoroughly through the sacrificial system of the Old Testament. Taking a sheep everyday, laying hands on it, transferring

sins to it, and offering it as sacrifice— this doesn’t work at all.

So, Jesus Christ came to this earth. The Son of God came and fulfilled the will of God by which “we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.” The passage, “We have been sanctified” is in the perfect tense. Jesus Christ did the will of the Father by receiving baptism all at once in the Jordan River, receiving judgment on the Cross, and being resurrected. What is the will of the Father? It is to eliminate all our sins.

In 1 Thessalonians 4:3, it says, *“For this is the will of God, your sanctification.”* So, *His will is our sanctification.* The will of God is to make us sinless. Worshipping God is living while sinlessly coming before Him and praising Him, thanking Him, worshipping before Him brightly, joyfully, and happily, and returning the glory to Him.

We can never receive the remission of our sins



through the sacrificial system of the Old Testament. Likewise, we cannot receive the remission of our sins by offering prayers of repentance daily. Can we say prayers of repentance for everything? Can we say prayers of repentance in the evening for all the sins we have committed during the day? Can you say prayers of repentance for all the sins you have committed over a month without leaving out even just one? So, what can be done about those sins that you could not remember to say prayers of repentance for? If sins were eliminated by offering prayers of repentance, what can be done about those sins you could not say prayers of repentance for? What? God will take care of them all? So, why do you say them in the first place? Do you think God would have done things in such an uncertain way? Would He have made us do something uncertain? Sacrifice of the Old Testament cannot make us perfect. Because it cannot make us

perfect, our Lord became the propitiation for us and sanctified Himself by offering His body for us all at once.

Hebrews 9:12 says, *“Not with the blood of goats and calves, but with His own blood He entered the Most Holy Place once for all, having obtained eternal redemption.”* It’s not with the blood of goats and calves or prayers of repentance that we are cleansed of all sins. So, with what can we be cleansed? *“With His own blood He... obtained eternal redemption”* means He atoned for and took charge of all the sins of the world once and for all. Do you understand? Why was Jesus Christ able to die on the Cross? One must have sin to be put to death. So, was there a time Jesus Christ committed sin? There wasn’t. Then, brothers and sisters, do you believe that Jesus has never committed sin? Do you believe that Jesus is God? Do you believe that He is the Son of God? So, if you say you believe that



He didn't commit sin, why did Jesus have to die on the Cross? Since He received all your and my sins in the Jordan River, He had to and could die on the Cross. Jesus didn't commit sin even once.

With His own blood He entered the Sanctuary of Heaven all at once. This blood is the final conclusion of His ministry of salvation. The baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist took all our sins, cleansed our sins, and therefore eliminated all our sins, and His blood is its conclusion. He has rid us of receiving judgment. He has saved us. This is the final assurance.

Brothers and sisters, does Jesus Christ need to die twice? Does He need to die three times? Or did He eliminate all our sins at once? If a person believes in Jesus and says he has sin in his heart, he cannot but say, "Please cleanse my sins today, as well." If he still says that, he's saying Jesus needs to come and die again. Hebrews 9:22 says, *"And according to the law almost all things are*

purified with blood, and without shedding of blood there is no remission." To give us the remission of sins, someone who is living must always receive the transference of sin and die in our stead. Do you understand? Receiving the remission of your sins by faith in the righteousness Jesus has fulfilled is to return glory to God. This is the law of salvation that God has established.

But even now trying to receive the remission of sins daily is the same as nailing Jesus to the Cross again and saying to Him, "Lord who ascended to Heaven, please come down again. I'm in trouble because I have sin. Please come down and die again." That is denying that Jesus received baptism. It is rejecting His outrageous death. It is committing that kind of sin. That is the sin of blasphemy against the Holy Spirit. Brothers and sisters, all sins but blasphemy against the Holy Spirit can be remitted by God.



What is blasphemy against the Holy Spirit? It is not believing that God became a Man, received baptism from John the Baptist in the Jordan River, and took all our sins. It is denying that Jesus took all our sins through His baptism. That is the sin of blasphemy against the Holy Spirit. When you speak in tongues, some people say to stop. Do you think this is the sin of blasphemy against the Holy Spirit? It isn't. The sin of blasphemy against the Holy Spirit is not believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and preventing others who want to believe in this true gospel from doing so. This is the sin of blasphemy against the Holy Spirit.

Our Lord came to this earth, took charge of and eliminated all the sins of the world at once through the baptism He received and His bloodshed on the Cross. In Hebrews 10:11-18, it says, *“And every priest stands ministering daily and offering repeatedly the same sacrifices,*

which can never take away sins. But this Man, after He had offered one sacrifice for sins forever, sat down at the right hand of God, from that time waiting till His enemies are made His footstool. For by one offering He has perfected forever those who are being sanctified. But the Holy Spirit also witnesses to us; for after He had said before, ‘This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, says the LORD: I will put My laws into their hearts, and in their minds I will write them,’ then He adds, ‘Their sins and their lawless deeds I will remember no more.’ Now where there is remission of these, there is no longer an offering for sin.”

In other words, He has remitted all sins- all of them. If we gather together all the sins we commit unintentionally, those are the sins of the world. There are two kinds of sins if we gather together all the sins we always commit in our regular lives: There is the sin of blasphemy



against the Holy Spirit and there are the sins committed unintentionally in our trivial lives. If we do not reject that Jesus became the Savior through the gospel of the water and the Spirit and believe this, we do not commit blasphemy against the Holy Spirit. But if we do reject it, we commit blasphemy against the Holy Spirit.

Aren't the sins you unintentionally have committed in your thoughts or hearts sins? Is the sin of adultery a sin committed unintentionally or not? Is the sin of theft a sin committed unintentionally or not? All of them are included under sins committed unintentionally. It is written, *"Now where there is remission of these, there is no longer an offering for sin."* And the Lord also said, *"Their sins and their lawless deeds I will remember no more."* Why? Since our Lord saved mankind from all the sins they commit unintentionally by God our Father sending Him, having Him receive baptism from

John the Baptist to transfer all the sins of the world to Him, and having Him nailed to the Cross, the Lord said, *"Their sins and their lawless deeds I will remember no more."* He is saying that no one will remember our mistakes or the sins we committed unintentionally. Do you believe?

Only that way do our hearts connect with God and do we come and give God our souls and true worship. God knows that we daily commit sin unintentionally, but He doesn't say, "Hey, why did you commit so many sins over the week? Geez, I don't want to look at you. Go over there. Go put your face in that corner and stand there with one leg in the air. Go to the front of the chapel and keep your hands up over your head." Brothers and sisters, if God told us to do that, how could we go before Him to worship? What kind of atmosphere would that be to worship? How could we praise His righteousness?



God appeared to us as the God of love and the Lord who eliminated our sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. He said to the woman who had been caught in the act of adultery, *“Neither do I condemn you”* (John 8:11). The Lord has remitted all the sins we commit unintentionally. He eliminated all of your sins and all of my sins. So, we are insufficient and, while living, we hate one another and give sidelong glances asking a person why he eats something alone if he does. However, we can still worship God with gratitude, because our Lord remitted all the sins we commit unintentionally by receiving baptism and shedding His blood. Because He remitted them through the water and the blood, we are able to come before God, give Him thanks, and praise Him.

Brothers and sisters, do you know and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Has our Lord perfected us forever by one offering or not? Did He come to this earth about 2000 years ago,

knowing that all mankind would be born and commit sin, and take away all those sins, or didn't He? Yes, He did. Brothers and sisters, we all say that Kim Il-sung, the former ruler of North Korea, is a really bad guy. Did He take away the sins of that bad person, too, or didn't He? He took them away, but since the late Kim Il-sung didn't believe in Jesus, his sins remained as before. So, he remained as a bad guy. Even though we live in South Korea, if we don't believe in Jesus, we are bad people. If a person doesn't acknowledge that God loves him so much that He came in the flesh of man, received baptism for him, and took charge of his sins, shed His water and blood on the Cross, and thus saved him, he is a bad person.

When Jesus died on the Cross, He died from being nailed to it. While He was on the Cross, a Roman soldier pierced His side with a long spear to check whether He was dead or not. There was a



big hole in His side. It witnesses that water and blood emerged from within (John 19:34). Our Lord witnesses one more time that He has saved us through His water and blood.

In 1 John 5, it tells what kind of people are those who have faith that overcomes the world and really receive the remission of their sins. In 1 John 5:5, it says, *“Who is he who overcomes the world, but he who believes that Jesus is the Son of God?”* Brothers and sisters, do you believe that Jesus is the Son of God? Do you believe that He is our God?

In 1 John 5:6-10, it says, *“This is He who came by water and blood-Jesus Christ; not only by water, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit who bears witness, because the Spirit is truth. For there are three that bear witness in heaven: the Father, the Word, and the Holy Spirit; and these three are one. And there are three that bear witness on earth: the Spirit, the*

water, and the blood; and these three agree as one. If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater; for this is the witness of God which He has testified of His Son. He who believes in the Son of God has the witness in himself; he who does not believe God has made Him a liar; because he has not believed the testimony that God has given of His Son.”

Brothers and sisters, is there a witness in your hearts? Is there the Word of witness that you have received salvation? Do we have the Word? The Apostle John said, “He has saved us through water and blood.” Do you believe? Did all the sins we commit unintentionally go over to Jesus Christ or not? Do we have sins or not? Are you insufficient? Jesus took away all your sins even if you are insufficient in your actions, hearts, or thoughts. Then, is it impossible for us to come before God with boldness and confidence in Him? Yes, we have boldness and access with



confidence through faith in Him (Ephesians 3:12). He eliminated all the sins we commit unintentionally. He completely eliminated them.

What then is faith that overcomes the world? It is believing that Jesus Christ is the Son of God and that, while He is the Son of God, He becomes God to us. That's what it is. Who overcomes the world if not those who believe Jesus is the Son of God? The Son of God has come to our hearts because He, God, came to this earth in the flesh of man and eliminated all our sins by the water and the blood. Brothers and sisters, did He come by the water and the blood? Christ did not come only by water, but by water and blood. He did not only take all our sins, but He also received the judgment for those sins on the Cross and made it so we do not have to receive judgment again due to the sins we commit unintentionally.

“And it is the Spirit who bears witness [of

Jesus Christ], because the Spirit is truth. And there are three that bear witness on earth: the Spirit, the water, and the blood.” Brothers and sisters, three bear witness. The Spirit comes to the heart of a person who accepts the Word of Truth. There is no sensation of His coming. But He clearly bears witness of this in the person's heart. He bears witness, saying, “The Son of God saved you by the water and the blood. He took charge of all the sins you commit unintentionally. He has eliminated them all.” Do you believe?

In 1 Peter 3:21, it says, *“There is also an antitype which now saves us-baptism (not the removal of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God), through the resurrection of Jesus Christ.”*

What did the Word say was the antitype which now saves us? The Bible says it is baptism. Brothers and sisters, Jesus receiving baptism is



Him taking all the sins we commit unintentionally. The sign that He has saved us is His baptism. Do you understand? You must not just know the Cross.

The Apostle Peter said, *“There is also an antitype which now saves us-baptism” (1 Peter 3:21)*. Do you believe in the baptism of Jesus? OK, so Jesus received baptism, took all our sins, including sins committed unintentionally and all sins that would be committed in the future. He took the sins committed long ago, those committed now, and those that will be committed in the future. So, do we have sin? No, we don’t.

Did Jesus become our Savior? Yes, He did. So, do we not commit sin because we’ve been baptized in Jesus Christ? The Apostle Peter said, *“There is also an antitype which now saves us-baptism (not the removal of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God), through the resurrection of Jesus Christ”(1 Peter 3:21)*. The Apostle Peter said that believing in Jesus’ baptism

and blood implies that we have sinless consciences before God because we have received salvation and that God eliminated our sins. It does not mean we do not commit sin. It means we commit sin unintentionally until we die. So, it says that in order to make us go to God with a good conscience, Jesus received baptism by water to take away all our sins, received judgment on the Cross to save you and me, remitted all sins committed unintentionally, and eliminated them. Do you believe?

You have committed a lot of sins unintentionally, haven’t you? But, do you have those sins or not? Have you received the remission of all those sins? How did you receive that remission? You received it through the water and the blood. Do you believe this? A person who believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit has no sin. Such a person comes to praise the righteousness of God. Hallelujah! ☒



SERMON

6



Contents



Many More Came to Believe Because of Jesus' Own Word

< John 4:27-42 >

“And at this point His disciples came, and they marveled that He talked with a woman; yet no one said, ‘What do You seek?’ or, ‘Why are You talking with her?’ The woman then left her water pot, went her way into the city, and said to the men, ‘Come, see a Man who told me all things that I ever did. Could this be the Christ?’ Then they went out of the city and came to Him. In the meantime His disciples urged Him, saying, ‘Rabbi, eat.’ But He said to them, ‘I have food to eat of which you do not know.’ Therefore the disciples said to one another, ‘Has anyone brought Him

anything to eat?’ Jesus said to them, ‘My food is to do the will of Him who sent Me, and to finish His work. Do you not say, ‘There are still four months and then comes the harvest’? Behold, I say to you, lift up your eyes and look at the fields, for they are already white for harvest! And he who reaps receives wages, and gathers fruit for eternal life, that both he who sows and he who reaps may rejoice together. For in this the saying is true: ‘One sows and another reaps.’ I sent you to reap that for which you have not labored; others have labored, and you have entered into their labors.’ And many of the Samaritans of that city believed in Him because of the word of the woman who testified, ‘He told me all that I ever did.’ So when the Samaritans had come to Him, they urged Him to stay with them; and He stayed there two days. And many more believed because of His own word. Then



they said to the woman, ‘Now we believe, not because of what you said, for we ourselves have heard Him and we know that this is indeed the Christ, the Savior of the world.’”

Today I would like to share the Word from the Gospel of John chapter 4 verses 27-42 together with you. The Lord, who came out of Judea and entered the land of Samaria, met a woman at the well there. Who was this Samaritan woman that the Lord met here? She was not satisfied even though she had five husbands before, and she was not even satisfied with the sixth husband she had now and she was leading a wretched life. She was a spiritually thirsty woman who could not find satisfaction in life even though she tried hard.

This woman finally met Jesus the Savior here. She revealed her bare self through Jesus. She finally saw how filthy she was and realized what

kind of person she was before the presence of God and desired the water that would not make her thirsty ever again. Our Lord Jesus gave the water that springs forth forever to this woman who was always feeling hunger and thirst.

Are You Spiritually Thirsty?

Who is Jesus? Is He a historical figure that appears in biographical books, or is He a prophet like Elijah? If not, is He a figment of imagination created by human beings? That is definitely not the case. Jesus is the Son of God, the Savior of humanity, and He is God Almighty who gives us salvation.

Look at John 4:29 that says “*Come, see a Man who told me all things that I ever did. Could this be the Christ*” and the Word in John 1:1, “*In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with*



God, and the Word was God.” God’s Word tells us that Jesus knows everything about us because Jesus is God and He is our Lord and our Creator. It is our Lord and Creator who made us and speaks to us more precisely about us. Only He knows everything about us.

That is why Matthew 10:30 says that He even knows the number of hairs on our head. Do you know how many hairs you have? Can you count them? No, you cannot. However, our Lord knows even this. Jesus, who created all humanity, knows all about us like He knew the circumstances and the past career of this Samaritan woman. Jesus, who knows everything about us, in such manner told the Samaritan woman all the things she did until that time. He told her about her circumstances that are always spiritually thirsty with her heart that could not be satisfied in this world. He also enlightened her that she had to drink the water of everlasting life

to quench her spiritual thirst.

The Jews and the Samaritans had bad relationship between them at the time and they did not even talk to one another. But Jesus loved humans beyond the racial boundaries. As He said that whosoever knew Him and believed in Him would receive eternal life, the Lord gave the light of salvation to this lowly Samaritan woman who wanted to gain new life from Him. But Jesus did not give the woman the water that would not make her thirst ever again from the beginning. Before giving her the water, He told her to go and bring her husband. Was the Lord curious about her husband’s face? No. He told her this to make the Samaritan woman realize her own self. But this woman just told Him that she had no husband and avoided answering in detail.

It was embarrassing for her to say with her own mouth to a stranger that she has had many husbands because she did not know exactly who



Jesus was at that time. But Jesus did not just pass over her concerns and instead told her frankly about her past saying, *“You have well said, ‘I have no husband,’ for you have had five husbands, and the one whom you now have is not your husband; in that you spoke truly.”* After hearing this, the woman finally realizes that Jesus was not an ordinary person. As such, before the Lord gave the woman the bread of life and the water of eternal life, the Lord reminded the woman that “You are a sinner. You cannot attain spiritual satisfaction because of your sin.”

This is the same for you and me as well. We must first recognize the fact that we are sinners like this woman in order to receive the remission of sins before the presence of God and receive the water of eternal life. We must know that we are a complete mass of sin in order to receive the true salvation by believing in the Lord, who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit as the Savior.

The disciples of Jesus came back with food at the time when the Lord was having a conversation with the Samaritan woman. They gave the Lord the food, but the Lord said, “I have food to eat of which you do not know,” and did not eat it. With that, the disciples thought that some other person brought Him something to eat already. But Jesus told the disciples who had such thoughts, *“My food is to do the will of Him who sent Me, and to finish His work.”* He tried to enlighten His disciples on the truth that “The spiritual food for the person who has received salvation is preaching the gospel.” Now that Jesus has given the salvation to the Samaritan woman and she had the spiritual food of Jesus to fill her up, He was telling the disciples to hurry up and seek the spiritual food, not just the food for the flesh.

When are we, the righteous who have been born again, full? Of course, our stomach is full physically when we eat a lot of good food. But all



the good food we eat is digested within a few hours and they are discharged from our body as excrements. People who have preached the gospel probably know what true spiritual fullness is. What did you feel at the moment you shared the gospel of the water and the Spirit to a person who was struggling with the problem of sin, and saw the person receive salvation and have the hope of the eternal Kingdom of Heaven? Didn't you feel proud, joyful, and satisfied? That is right. As the Lord said to us here, the satisfaction that comes when we preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit that is entrusted to us perfectly gives greater joy and happiness than the satisfaction that we feel when we are eating food for our flesh.

The almighty Lord also felt satisfaction while doing the work of salvation. The disciples were physically hungry, but our Lord was preaching the gospel like that because our Lord was always hungry spiritually. He was finally full when the

true food was produced in His heart at the time He fulfilled the duty the Father entrusted to Him. We, the righteous people who follow the Lord are the same way. We have a deep satisfaction in our hearts when we make the evangelistic books and hold book exhibitions and other works of the Lord to preach the gospel. I also feel these things a lot. I do not worry very much, even if there is nothing to eat in the refrigerator and we are out of living expenses. Of course, there is nothing wrong with having a lot of food. Though I do not have anything, I am so happy and my stomach feels so full when I meet a soul who has sin and share the gospel with him. I am so happy when the person receives the remission of sin and when I see him become an upright child of God.

The more work we do for the Lord, the fuller we become spiritually. As a cow has several stomachs, each of the righteous has two stomachs; the physical stomach and the spiritual



stomach. The spiritual stomach feels full only when we are doing the work of the Lord. But most people do not know this fact and they just try to fill up their physical stomach. Such people may ask me why I am causing such a big deal, but I am still very hungry spiritually.

Therefore, I want to establish God's Church in China and share the Lord's gospel there. They say that the doors of North Korea may open in next year as well. I plan to print many books for them beforehand and share with them at that time. I want to distribute them to our people in North Korea. The people who encounter our gospel may pray in regional dialect, "Our Father in Heaven, Thank you." It would be nice to hear such prayers from North Korea. I am spiritually full already just from the thought of that. I earnestly desire for that day to come.

The Lord witnessed to the Samaritan woman and felt fullness of the spiritual stomach. That is

why He did not eat anything when the disciples brought the food for His flesh. He said, "My heart is full when I faithfully fulfill the work the Father has commanded Me," and made the disciples realize that spiritual hunger is more important than physical hunger. We, the righteous, must be like that also. We also must attain the spiritual food from doing the Lord's work as our Lord received the satisfaction in His heart from doing God's work.

God gave us the Holy Spirit when we received salvation from sin. This Holy Spirit feels the satisfaction and fullness only when we have spiritual food. It means that we are very happy and satisfied when we do God's work and serve the Lord faithfully. This is the spiritual food the people in the world can never understand. People in the world are satisfied when they eat bread for their flesh, but we, the righteous, are full and satisfied when we do spiritual work. That's



because the Lord of salvation is in our hearts. The Lord that is in our heart is happy and satisfied when we do the Lord's work because the Lord, who lived in this world for 33 years, now lives in our hearts as the Holy Spirit and because the Lord is manifested in our hearts when we receive the remission of sins.

Are You Spiritually Wealthy?

On the other hand, how are the people who don't do the Lord's work? You may say that they are very poor spiritually because they do not receive any spiritual food at all. They do not have joy or satisfaction no matter what they do. They just live each day in bondage to the things that will perish.

Galatians 6:8 says, *“For he who sows to his flesh will of the flesh reap corruption, but he who*

sows to the Spirit will of the Spirit reap everlasting life.” People who do not do the Lord's work and just seek the food for the flesh will just reap corruption from their flesh (Galatians 6:8). But people who do the Lord's work for the Holy Spirit are different. They receive new born again souls that shall not perish as fruit.

That is why the heart of the person who serves the Lord is very wealthy. His heart is wealthy and God's blessing accumulates because he always stands on the side of God, and therefore his flesh becomes naturally wealthy. Maybe that is the secret to becoming wealthy. It is difficult to become wealthy even if you bought lottery tickets every week. But we can become spiritually and materialistically wealthy if we do the Lord's work faithfully. We become abundantly blessed people spiritually and materialistically when we serve the Lord faithfully.

What satisfaction is there in a church building,



no matter how huge it may be? The huge and magnificent building cannot give us satisfaction if it is not a church building that does not preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to the wretched souls, and share the bread of the heart with people. It is more blessed and satisfying to have one soul come to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and receive the remission of sin than to build 100 huge church buildings.

When people get to attain salvation through our preaching of the gospel, the Holy Spirit inside our hearts is happy because the will of the Lord is fulfilled. The remission of sin of a soul is a thing that is rejoiced of, not only by us, but also in Heaven,. The Scriptures say, *“I say to you that likewise there will be more joy in heaven over one sinner who repents than over ninety-nine just persons who need no repentance” (Luke 15:7).* The salvation of one sinner from sin is more desired in Heaven even if there remained ninety-

nine self-styled righteous persons. That is the Lord's will, hope, and the thing with which the Holy Spirit in our hearts is most happy. Joy comes to our hearts because it is the thing the Lord is happy with. Also, the reason why our hearts are so frustrated and hurt and filled with compassion when we meet people who go against the gospel is because it is the work that our Lord in our hearts does not want.

Acts 2:38-39 say, *“Repent, and let every one of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins; and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. For the promise is to you and to your children, and to all who are afar off, as many as the Lord our God will call.”* It means that the Holy Spirit dwells in the heart as the gift when we understand and believe that Jesus Christ took all our sins upon Himself by receiving the baptism. How would such people who have received the Holy Spirit in their hearts live? They



become happy due to the Holy Spirit. They live a life of true blessing and happiness.

Do you now accept that all your sins have been transferred over to Jesus Christ when He came to this world and received the baptism? Those who believe in this have already received the Holy Spirit. Our Lord took over all our sins by receiving the baptism at the Jordan River and suffered the judgment for those sins on the Cross. We have received the perfect remission of sins by believing in this fact. We have received the remission of sins because our sins have been transferred over to the Lord and He died for us, because He received the judgment for us. Believe in this. You shall receive the precious Holy Spirit from the Lord as the gift the moment you receive the remission of sins.

The Holy Spirit does not manifest Himself in you just because you cry out aloud “Lord! Holy Spirit!” like some people claim. The Holy Spirit is

the Divine Spirit. The Holy Spirit is God and the Spirit of Jesus Christ. God the Father, Jesus, and the Holy Spirit are all the same God. That Holy Spirit does not go in and out whenever you say greetings to Him. The Holy Spirit is the precious Being that dwells in the heart of those who believe that the Lord saved us completely from the problem of sin through the gospel of the water and the Spirit; the heart of people who have received the remission of sins by believing in that Truth. The Lord puts the seal of the Holy Spirit in the hearts of people who have received the remission of sins. The Holy Spirit can come into that heart perfectly and dwell in it because there is no sin in the heart. The Holy Spirit can dwell in it without being shaken because there is no sin.

However, this Holy Spirit cannot go into the hearts of the people that still have sin remaining in their hearts. People who believe in Jesus falsely misunderstand that the Holy Spirit goes in and out



of their hearts. However, it is definitely not like that. The Holy Spirit cannot dwell in the heart when there is sin, and it is impossible for the Holy Spirit to go into that heart. The Holy Spirit does not come in when you tell Him to come in and go out again when you tell Him to go. The Holy Spirit is not our servant. The Holy Spirit is the gift that the Lord gives along with the eternal life to people who have received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The Holy Spirit is the gift from God. The Holy Spirit comes as the gift of God in the people who have received the cleansing of sin. Therefore, we must receive the remission of sins perfectly by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Holy Spirit can dwell with us only if we know and believe the fact that our Lord blotted out all our sins. It is such great grace and such a blessing to receive the remission of sins because we have received the precious gift from

the Lord. The Scriptures say there is no condemnation to those who have the Spirit of Christ and there is condemnation to those who do not have the Spirit of Christ.

However, there are many people who believe in the Lord without receiving the Holy Spirit in their hearts. There are so many Christians who are deceitful and so many who believe incorrectly. They say they speak in tongues and murmur words that cannot be understood. However, the Holy Spirit never does such a thing. The Holy Spirit is not a being that speaks words that He cannot understand.

Our Lord came to this world and blotted out all the sins of the souls and gave the Holy Spirit as the gift to their hearts in this manner. The Lord wants us to spread this Truth to the world just like the Lord personally told this Truth to the Samaritan woman, because that is the true bread of life. You and I must fill our souls with the



spiritual food the Lord has given us by sharing the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world rather than seeking the physical food

Let's look at today's Scripture passage again. John 4:35-38 say, *"Do you not say, 'There are still four months and then comes the harvest'? Behold, I say to you, lift up your eyes and look at the fields, for they are already white for harvest! And he who reaps receives wages, and gathers fruit for eternal life, that both he who sows and he who reaps may rejoice together. For in this the saying is true: 'One sows and another reaps.' I sent you to reap that for which you have not labored; others have labored, and you have entered into their labors."*

The Lord said this about the people who preach the gospel. Let's look at its significance in more detail. There is a large field that people have planted crops. People thought that it would be at least four more months before they could

harvest, but it was already time for harvest when they opened their eyes and looked at the field.

What does this mean? When we go around preaching the gospel, there are times when we pick a day to preach the gospel and save a soul according to our own thinking instead of asking God first. We make a judgment by ourselves and say, "This person is not ready yet. I think I need to wait a little longer," in spite of the fact that the person is waiting to be harvested. The payment had already been paid for the harvest and they just needed to gather them in, but they thought from their fleshly perspective and decided that a little more time needed to pass. Consequently, they could not harvest the crops.

God has planned the salvation of humanity in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. He put the plan into action through Jesus Christ, and the Holy Spirit guaranteed this. God promised this salvation to us by recording this salvation all



over the Scriptures.

However, we did not do anything. The servants of God that lived in previous generations tried to protect the Bible that is God's Word. During the 1600 years that Scriptures were being recorded, there were many who tried to destroy the Scriptures, and there was even a king in Israel who burned God's Word. But the servants of God heard God's voice and recorded it again and passed down to the Israelites. They worked hard to keep God's Word. We who live in this world now have not done much compared to that. We have received salvation for nothing.

Now Is the Time for Us to Do Something for the Lord

Doing the work of God is not a difficult thing.

We just need to gather in the work the Lord has done. We just need to share the gospel of the water and the Spirit to many souls around us, find the souls that want to bear fruit, and harvest them. Then the one that harvests and the one that has done all the hard work will both rejoice together. The Lord said, "*Others worked hard for this and you have participated in their hard work.*" There is not much that we have to do that is special. All we have to do is simply preach the work that Jesus and the prophets have already done. I want you to know that this is our spiritual food and mission.

What is the gospel of truth? The Greek word for "gospel" is "*euaggelion*", which means "the good news." Then what is the good news to us? It is that the Lord has blotted out all the sins of the world. We just need to preach the good news that the Lord fulfilled a long time ago. The Lord said, "*And he who reaps receives wages, and*



gathers fruit for eternal life, that both he who sows and he who reaps may rejoice together” (John 4:36). As this Word says, we have already received the payment. Therefore, we would be truly happy people if we just did the work of gathering the harvest of the work God has done through faith.

Take a look at me and see how happy I am. I am truly a blessed being because I have truly received the remission of sins through the Lord, and I just have to do the work of sharing that experience. As such, we enjoy great happiness and become spiritually full when we harvest the work the Lord has done in His place. The Lord, who has much love, rejoices at our harvest and tells us that we have done well even though it is the work He has already done.

We would have had to offer up prayers of repentance every day if we had to receive the remission of sins through such prayers. However,

that is such an imperfect salvation. How can we, insufficient human beings, remember all the details of all the wrong we have committed? There are probably more sins that we have forgotten and cannot even remember. In addition, we would have had to go to hell because of that forgetfulness if we did not repent for the sin that we forgot about. What an imperfect and terrible thing! However, God did not save us like that.

Let's look at the Word from John 4:39-42, *“And many of the Samaritans of that city believed in Him because of the word of the woman who testified, ‘He told me all that I ever did.’ So when the Samaritans had come to Him, they urged Him to stay with them; and He stayed there two days. And many more believed because of His own word. Then they said to the woman, ‘Now we believe, not because of what you said, for we ourselves have heard Him and we know that this is indeed the Christ, the Savior of the world.’”*



We must understand what important Word the Lord is talking about here. The Word says the Samaritan woman who received salvation from the Lord threw away the water jar and went to her village. She told the other people, “Look, people! There is a person who has spoken everything to me. He is the Savior. Come and see!” She gathered people like that and brought them to the Lord. Then the Lord spoke to them personally and many people believed His Word and received the remission of sins. The Samaritan woman did the work of gathering the people and bringing them before the presence of the Lord, and those Samaritans received salvation through the Word that the Lord spoke to them personally.

I know this is how we must be also. We must also bring souls that have not received salvation before the presence of the Lord. We must make them come and listen to His Word. Many people

will receive salvation through the Lord's Word if we just do that. We can never save souls no matter how well we speak and no matter how cunning we may be.

We could never preach the gospel properly with our own fleshly wisdom. Other souls receive the true remission of sins and salvation through the Word when we speak only with the recorded Word. Let's look at the verse 42. It says, *“Then they said to the woman, “Now we believe, not because of what you said, for we ourselves have heard Him and we know that this is indeed the Christ, the Savior of the world.””*

The Samaritan woman realized that the Lord was the Savior of this world by hearing the Word from our Lord personally. Can we preach the gospel by speaking well or through the reputation of denomination when we preach the gospel of the Lord? No, we cannot. It is possible only through the Word of Lord who came by the



gospel of the water and the Spirit. We must first develop good human relationships and then share the gospel of the water and the Spirit along with God's Word. Then, we can say, "See! The Word says that He carried the sins of the world. Look! Doesn't it say that it is right for all the righteousness to be fulfilled in the Jordan River? Doesn't all the righteousness mean blotting out all the sins?"

We receive the remission of sins in our hearts when we hear with faith God's Word, which came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The sins disappear. Why? It is because the gospel of the water and the Spirit is God's Word. We receive the remission of sins when we encounter this Word with faith because the work of salvation the Lord has fulfilled is already recorded in God's Word, and because the Word is the Word with such power.

Therefore, we just need to do the work of

sharing that Word of God with faith. We are not blotting out their sins now. We are just preaching the Word of the water and the Spirit that the Lord has already blotted out the sins of all people long ago. The power of the evil spirit departs when people listen to the Word concerning the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It clearly reorganizes the mind that is confused. The Word with power brings spiritual order. I am saying that it makes us understand the real Truth of salvation and His righteousness.

Therefore, we must always preach with God's Word when we preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to people. Only then, can people truly receive the remission of sins, and we become the worker of righteousness as we preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit with God's Word.

How did we come to believe in the righteousness of the Lord? Did we believe in it through the doctrines of Christianity? We believe



it only through the Lord's Word of the gospel of the water and the Spirit that is recorded in the Word. This is the Word of Truth that never changes. The people who preach and believe in God's Word that is the same now as it was long ago have received the remission of sins. People cannot receive the true remission of sins in their hearts through the doctrines of Christianity that are prevalent these days. It is also impossible to become born again through the faith of believing according to one's own heart. We can receive the remission of sins only by believing in God's Word that came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and we can share the remission of sins to others only when we share the gospel with the Word. We must know the method of preaching the gospel clearly.

Do you feel the pressure of preaching because you do not speak well? Whether you speak well or not is not an important factor. Whether souls

receive the remission of sins or not depends on how well I know the Lord's Word and how much I believe in it, and how correctly I witness this Word. The important thing in preaching is whether we understand the Word correctly and believe in it correctly. It is decided right there and then.

Today we are learning the method of witnessing and what true satisfaction in our heart is through the Gospel of John chapter 4. There is satisfaction when we do the Lord's work and serve Him with heart. We can witness the blessing of the remission of sins to other souls when we witness with the recorded Word; not with our own words. We must become such people.

Get rid of the thinking that "I cannot share the gospel well because it has been only a short time since I have been born again." When you just share the Word that gave you the remission of sin as it is, then the person hearing it will also receive the remission of sin accordingly and



naturally. When a person attacks you and you do not have anything to reply, then you just need to come back to God's Church again and learn. Then there will come a time when you will be able to share the Lord's Word perfectly, and the person hearing your witness will receive the remission of sins just like you and me. However, we cannot share the true remission of sins if we do not understand the Word correctly.

Some people think the 'sins of the world' spoken of in the Word, "*Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!*" to be just sins we have committed so far. Some others say that the Lord took just our original sin but did not take our personal sins. But, what is the Truth? The Truth is that our Lord took all our sins completely. We are no longer sinners.

Therefore, most Christians are sinners regardless of how much they believe if they do not understand the true meaning of Jesus'

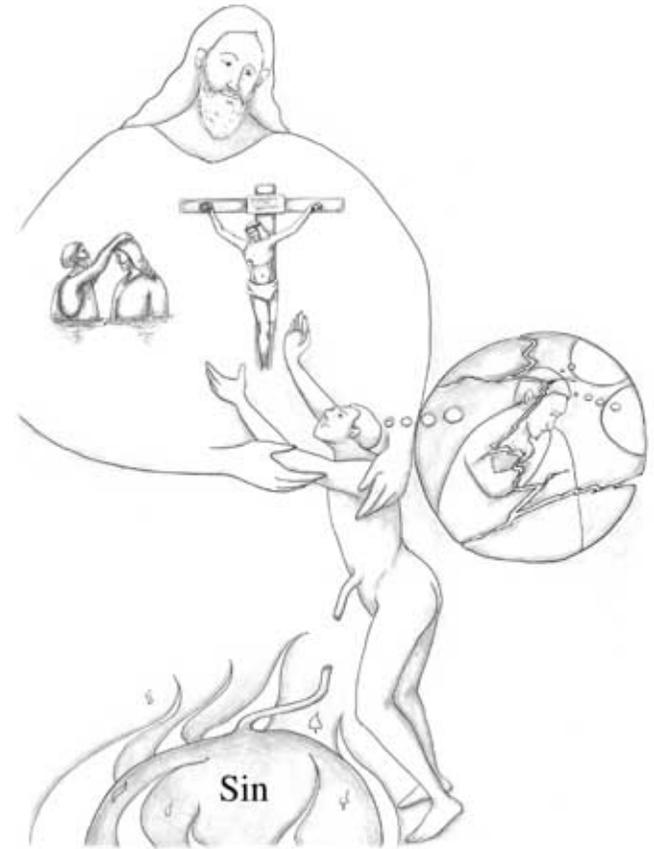
baptism. They cannot help but be sinners even if they believed for 100 years. There are so many strange people. Some say they are still sinners even though they have believed since they were in their mothers' womb.

What does this mean? It is the proof that they still have not received the remission of sin if they say they are still sinners. They would have received the remission of sin and be spiritually full if they believed correctly. Hence, we must understand God's Word correctly. There will be spiritual revival in other people's souls only when we share the gospel with correct understanding of God's Word. I want you to remember this. Halleluiah! ☒



SERMON

7



Contents



The Evidence of Our Salvation from Sin

< John 5:30-38 >

“I can of Myself do nothing. As I hear, I judge; and My judgment is righteous, because I do not seek My own will but the will of the Father who sent Me. If I bear witness of Myself, My witness is not true. There is another who bears witness of Me, and I know that the witness which He witnesses of Me is true. You have sent to John, and he has borne witness to the truth. Yet I do not receive testimony from man, but I say these things that you may be saved. He was the burning and shining lamp, and you were willing for a time to rejoice in his light. But I have a greater witness than John’s; for the works

which the Father has given Me to finish—the very works that I do bear witness of Me, that the Father has sent Me. And the Father Himself, who sent Me, has testified of Me. You have neither heard His voice at any time, nor seen His form. But you do not have His word abiding in you, because whom He sent, Him you do not believe.”

That Jesus would save us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit was already prophesied in the Old Testament. Our Lord came to this world to fulfill that prophecy, and received the baptism from John the Baptist and personally became the Savior by dying on the Cross and being resurrected from death. Put differently, He personally witnessed our salvation from sin through the gospel of the water and the Spirit with His baptism, death, and



the resurrection. He witnessed to the fact that He is the Savior, the Messiah, by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist and dying on the Cross. In addition, we have received salvation from all sins by accepting that witness through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Who Understood and Believed This Fact?

When Jesus came to this world, many people did not accept His Word and His witness. Jesus told them that He was the Messiah prophesied in the Old Testament, and that He was the Son of God, but people did not believe Him. The Jews waited for their Messiah because they believed in the Books of Prophecy in the Old Testament. However, most Jews could not recognize that Jesus was that Messiah. They thought the

Messiah would be physically very attractive and respectable. They thought this way because they just looked Him with their carnal eyes. Isaiah 53:2 says, *“For He shall grow up before Him as a tender plant, And as a root out of dry ground. He has no form or comeliness; And when we see Him, There is no beauty that we should desire Him.”* Therefore, the Jews came to conclusion that Jesus was not the Messiah just from looking at His outward appearance.

Jesus hung around with the people with low social status like the prostitutes and the tax collectors instead of the wealthy or the Pharisees because those lowly people had the hearts appropriate for the Kingdom of God. They knew their low and humble selves before the presence of God and they truly wanted to meet the Savior and receive salvation because they knew they were sinners.

However, the Pharisees sought the glory of



this world more than receiving salvation from sin through the Messiah. Rather, they were more worried that they may lose their religious authority because of the power of Jesus. That was why Jesus dwelt with the lowly people and wanted to blot out their sins. Even now, the Lord dwells close with the people who have humble and lowly heart and wants to save them from all their sins.

The Work the Father Fulfilled by Sending His Son Jesus

The Scriptures say, *“But I have a greater witness than John’s; for the works which the Father has given Me to finish the very works that I do bear witness of Me, that the Father has sent Me. And the Father Himself, who sent Me, has testified of Me” (John 5:36-37).*

If John the Baptist witnessed to the fact that Jesus was the Savior, then Jesus witnessed the salvation of the humanity through the baptism He received, the blood on the Cross, and His death and resurrection. That is because Jesus did exactly according to the work of salvation for humanity that God the Father had planned. He became all the witness by doing exactly according to that plan in order to save humanity from sin exactly as it was recorded in the Old Testament. Therefore, the salvation of humanity lies in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This gospel is fulfilled as the true gospel; not a story fabricated by human imagination.

You and I can receive salvation from all sins today by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We share this gospel to all the people with faith. Nevertheless, some people ask where in God’s Word is the proof that they have received salvation from sin. Jesus came to this



world and became our Savior by taking all our sins upon Himself by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist as the Father commanded Him, shedding blood and dying on the Cross. It is foolish to ask where is the evidence that we have been saved from the sins of the world when Jesus has clearly shown us the evidence that He is the God of our salvation. I want to reiterate that the proof of our salvation from sin is in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. I want you to reconfirm this in your heart.

The Lord has become our Savior. We have been saved by believing in the Word of the salvation that saved us perfectly from the sins of the world. I want you to reconfirm this in your heart that we who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are the righteous people who have received the remission of sins before the presence of God. Only the people who truly believe the gospel of the water and the Spirit

believe in Jesus as the Savior, have become children of God, and truly born again. Those people who hear this fact and want to receive God's Word become the people who receive God's Truth like us. In addition, the people who do not receive the gospel of the water and the Spirit will stand before the judgment seat of God because they do not accept the witness of God.

Who witnesses to the fact that you and I have received salvation from sin? Doesn't the Word of God recorded in the Scriptures witness it through the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Could you have evidence of the fact that you have received salvation from all the sins of the world through God's Word? If not, you would not be able to say that you have truly received salvation from all sin. From what should you receive salvation from sin if you want to receive salvation? We must have the evidence of the remission of the sins from the recorded Word of God in the



Scriptures, and go to Jesus Christ and receive salvation by believing the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Is this right, or is this not right?

Do you want to receive the witness from God that you have received salvation from all the sins of the world, or do you want to feel on your own that “I am saved from the sin”? Salvation from all the sin that we receive by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is something that God Himself wants personally. The Scriptures witness to the fact that we have become the children of God by receiving the cleansing of sin through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Those of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have received salvation from all the sins of the world, and we can share this gospel of salvation with other people because we have the witness of salvation through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

How frustrating must it be for our Lord when

He sees Christians who do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? It must be so frustrating because there are many Christians who still do not know this gospel. They just continue to ask for forgiveness of their sins on a daily basis when the Scriptures say that Jesus Himself came to this world and performed the work of salvation to the people through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The exasperating thing is that it is because people do not believe in the salvation Jesus fulfilled through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The people who try to attain salvation from their sins through their own righteousness without the gospel of the Lord are the adversaries of the Lord.

Of course, there were many who did not believe in Jesus even when they saw the Lord with their own eyes at the time when the Lord was on this earth. But what did the Lord say? Didn't He say that it is more blessed to believe



without having seen Him than to believe after seeing Him? The Lord gave us the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Therefore, it is foolish to try to receive the cleansing of sin by crying out for the forgiveness of sin when the perfect salvation that the Lord has fulfilled is recorded in the Scriptures, and everything about the work of the salvation is recorded in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. I think it is foolish when I see that people are going to the path of destruction even though they know the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which is the real Truth of the salvation because of the false gospel they believed before.

I will explain it by telling you an example. A certain brother in our Church paid a lot of money to buy a dog that was presumed to be a full-blooded Alaskan malamute and brought it to us. We all loved that dog so much, because we never saw a dog like that before. We always thought that dog was a full-blooded malamute. Then we

bought another dog that was similar to the one we had. However, this dog looked a little different from the first dog we had. Because of this, we called the dog that came later a crossbred dog. Then some people said the dog we called a crossbred dog was the full-blooded and the first dog we bought was the crossbred dog. We were confused about this. Then, why were we confused? We were confused because the first dog we saw was not a full-blooded dog. We mistook the crossbred dog as the full-blooded dog.

We must understand that Christians these days also encounter the false gospel first and then later encounter the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. They therefore mistake the false gospel they first encountered as the real gospel and misunderstand the true gospel of the water and the Spirit as the false gospel. We must discern the true gospel from the false gospel through the



Word of God and reconstruct our faith. It is really sad that some people still have a confused thinking that cannot distinguish between the true gospel and the false gospel.

The Pharisees and the scribes who appeared in the Scriptures seemed very smart, but they were actually foolish people because they did not understand Jesus as the Savior. They could see who they were right away before the presence of God, but they ignored Jesus. If they had recognized themselves as grave sinners, they would have asked Him to show mercy on them. Like them, even Christians today do not accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit in their hearts and mistake the false gospel they encountered at first as the true gospel. Therefore the Scriptures say that the people who do not believe in the Word of the powerful gospel of the water and the Spirit through which Jesus came to this world and saved them from sin are

spiritually blind.

Those who are spiritually blind must turn from their evil ways quickly. They must realize before it is too late that the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the pure gospel. People who do not receive the gospel of the water and the Spirit in their hearts are people who neglect their souls. People who let their souls fall to hell are irresponsible people indeed. We must not be such people before the presence of God.

The Truth We Must Definitely Know

Christians can never receive the cleansing of the sins forever if they do not have the understanding that the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist is the Truth of cleansing the sin. People who believe only in the blood of the Cross just believe that Jesus took the original



sin, but they deny the fact that Jesus blotted out all the sins of the world through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. They say that they receive the cleansing of sin every day through prayers of repentance. However, God just looks at them as sinners who have not received the cleansing of sin because they do not believe the Truth of the salvation as a whole, but instead just believe a half-baked gospel.

1 Peter chapter 3 verse 21 says, *“There is also an antitype which now saves us—baptism (not the removal of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God), through the resurrection of Jesus Christ.”* How definite this passage is! Jesus saved us perfectly from all the sins of the world once and for all through the baptism He received and the blood of the Cross. The Lord saved all humanity from all their sins at once through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

As the Scriptures say *“Not with the blood of goats and calves, but with His own blood He entered the Most Holy Place once for all, having obtained eternal redemption”* (Hebrews 9:12), Jesus took our sins upon His body for our sake and died on the Cross as the perfect sacrifice of redemption. Therefore, we no longer have to offer up any more sacrifice. Therefore, for the people who still do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, God said in 1 Timothy 1:19, *“Having faith and a good conscience, which some having rejected, concerning the faith have suffered shipwreck.”* If people do not believe in this gospel, even though there is clear evidence of the salvation of the Lord saving us from the sins of the world through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then they are people caught in wreckage in the matter of faith.

It is very clear that Jesus received the baptism from John the Baptist in order to save us from the



sins of the world, carried the sins of the world to the Cross, died by being nailed to the Cross, and was resurrected from death. The Scriptures witness for the gospel of the water and the Spirit brightly. Whether or not our conscience is a good one before God depends on whether we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit (1 Peter 3:21). Do you want to be a person that possesses a good conscience toward God? I want you to consider what sort of conscience you possess before the presence of God.

One will have doubt in his conscience if he says that Jesus is his Savior even though he does not believe the things Jesus did and does not even believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The conscience knows this right away because God gave a conscience to each human being. That is why the Lord said in Galatians chapter 6 verse 7, *“Do not be deceived, God is not mocked; for whatever a man sows, that he will also reap.”* A person is lying to himself if he

calls out to God as the Father when his problem of sin has not been resolved. Such a person has an evil conscience. God the Father has never had a child who had sin because there is no darkness in Him what so ever.

There was no sin in the heart of Jesus. The Spirit of Jesus was holy. He did not sin even once. He was originally the only begotten Son of God and the God of the perfect salvation. However, He gave up the throne as God and came to this world through the body of the Virgin Mary in order to save us sinners from sin. He came to this lowly world to save the wretched sinners from sin. He took all our sins upon Himself at once through the baptism He received from John the Baptist. He took the heavy burden of sin alone, was nailed to the Cross for the penalty of sin, and died on the Cross.

Why did Jesus have to be the Savior? That is because the sacrifice offered up with goats or



calves was not the perfect sacrifice that blotted out all the sins of humanity forever. People needed the eternal sacrifice of atonement in the New Testament because the sacrifice of the Old Testament that was offered up once every year could not completely blot out people's sins. There needed a sinless person as a sacrificial offering to atone for all the sins of the world. But who among human beings can have no sin when all of humanity are descendants of Adam? That is why God, the King of kings, had to come to this world in human flesh. He came to us to receive the baptism from John the Baptist in order to become the sinner in our stead.

God must witness to the fact that we have received salvation from sin by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. He must witness for this clearly. That you have received salvation from sin is clearly witnessed by in the Scriptural Word and the gospel of the water and

the Spirit; and Jesus Christ and God the Father personally witnesses to this fact. Is this true or not? Do you have the faith of believing the gospel of the water and the Spirit in your heart? Do you have no hesitation in your conscience calling God as your Father? Do you have no hesitation calling Jesus as your Savior, the God of salvation? That is right. For anyone who believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, Jesus is his savior and his Lord. That is how the people who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have the sign of the salvation from all sin.

The Gospel of the Water and the Spirit That the Apostle John Witnessed

Let's look at 1 John 5:4-10 together, "*For*



whatever is born of God overcomes the world. And this is the victory that has overcome the world—our faith. Who is he who overcomes the world, but he who believes that Jesus is the Son of God? This is He who came by water and blood—Jesus Christ; not only by water, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit who bears witness, because the Spirit is truth. For there are three that bear witness in heaven: the Father, the Word, and the Holy Spirit; and these three are one. And there are three that bear witness on earth: the Spirit, the water, and the blood; and these three agree as one. If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater; for this is the witness of God which He has testified of His Son. He who believes in the Son of God has the witness in himself; he who does not believe God has made Him a liar, because he has not believed the testimony that God has given of His Son.”

People who are born of God, that is, those

who have been born again from sin by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have the power to overcome the world because they believe in the work of the salvation that Jesus has done. We cannot overcome this world without such faith. We are victorious in the world through the power of believing in Jesus Christ who has come by the water and the blood as the Savior. It means that we, the born-again, believe the work of Jesus coming to this world and doing the work of saving the humanity from all their sin. In other words, we believe in the Truth of salvation. That Truth is none other than the gospel of the water and the Spirit that Jesus Christ has given us. This is the faith of believing the gospel of the water and the Spirit that the Apostles and we possess, and this is our witness and our salvation. It is our gospel.

The baptism of Jesus and the blood of the Cross must be the witness for our salvation. Jesus



received the baptism from John the Baptist, died on the Cross, and resurrected from death, and this gospel is still the witness of our salvation to Jesus Christ who sits at the right of the throne of God. The baptism He received, the scars from the nails on His hands, the scar from the spear on His side, and His resurrection are the witness to our salvation. Jesus Christ is manifested through the Holy Spirit as the witness in us who have attained the salvation by believing the Word.

However, there are so many people in church offices such as pastors, ministers, elders, deacons, and deaconesses, who still have sin in their hearts. Such people have responsible positions and watch over other believers' souls. That is so ridiculous. That is a case of the blind leading the blind. Christianity falls into chaos because of such people. Nonbelievers think negatively of Christianity as a whole because they have not met people who believe in the

gospel of the water and the Spirit. They say, "Church is like a corporation. Swindlers have gotten together." They do not come into the Lord, and instead, turn away in front of the church door because they have a negative reaction, even though they really have the heart that seeks God.

Christians today stubbornly insist on their evil ways even though they have not been born again because they do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. They stubbornly claim, "I am a righteous saint. I am righteous because I believe in Jesus as the Savior even though I have sin in my heart." Many people in the world do not receive the witness of the Lord even though Jesus came to this world and saved them through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

For such people, Jesus said in Matthew 7:21-23, "*Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who*



does the will of My Father in heaven. Many will say to Me in that day, 'Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name, cast out demons in Your name, and done many wonders in Your name?' And then I will declare to them, 'I never knew you; depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness!'"

The Lord said that not all the people who cry out to the Lord “Lord! Lord!” will enter the Kingdom of Heaven. It is saying that some Christians are making a mistake if they think that they are people who have received the cleansing of sin just because they have healed the sick in the name of the Lord and cast out demons. They can enter the Kingdom of Heaven only by receiving the remission of sin by believing the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Even now, many churches are gathering people by telling them that they can heal the sick by laying hands on them in the name of Jesus. Jesus came to this

world through the gospel of the water and the Spirit to resolve the soul’s problem of sin, but they mislead people with laying on of hands and false miracles, and telling them that they will resolve the fleshly matters. They work hard to try to do wonders and miracles in the name of Jesus. But the reality is that they are not even wondrous works, but just a deception of prearranged script. Some people have also been caught as a fraud. The Lord will tell them to depart from Him when the day of just judgment comes for He does not know them because they use the name of Jesus to mislead people.

We have attained the salvation from all sins by believing Jesus who has come by the gospel of the water and the Spirit as the Savior. Therefore, we must be careful of them. A person is not truly freed from the sin just because some pastor healed their sickness in the name of Jesus and cast out demons. One attains salvation by



believing in the work of Jesus that has saved sinners through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. No one can receive salvation from sin without Jesus who came in this world by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. God has not given any other salvation beside this.

However, there are so many other salvations in the earth. There are even some who say that they themselves are the saviors. Even in Korea, there are so many people who say they are saviors like Jesus. In the case of ‘Ahn Sanghong Witness Society’ of Korea (the so-called World Mission Society Church of God), they say, “I believe in Ahn Sanghong almighty, maker of heaven and earth” instead of saying “I believe in God the Father, Maker of Heaven and earth.”

How foolish is it to believe in a human being and to think that a human being is God. How can a human being save us from the sins of the world? That can never be possible. How can a

human being that is a born sinner save another sinner when all the people are sinners alike? There is only Jesus who has come by the gospel of the water and the Spirit for us. Only Jesus who has come by the gospel of the water and the Spirit can save us from the sins of the world.

Who is Jesus? He is God who created the heavens and the earth. He is the Son of God. Then what is the meaning of the name “Jesus”? It means the Savior. It means that He is the Messiah who has come to save humanity from the sins of the world. That is why Jesus, who came as our Savior, saved us from all the sins of the world through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Therefore, we received salvation from all sins by believing in the Word of salvation that Jesus has given to us. We received salvation from sin by believing in the Word of Jesus who has come by the water and the blood. We cannot try to receive salvation from sin without



believing in Jesus who has come by the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The Holy Spirit manifests in our hearts when we believe in Jesus who has come by the gospel of the water and the Spirit and receive salvation from all the sins of the world. Then, we can truly call God “Abba, Father.” People who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit may have shortcomings in their deeds, but there is no sin in their hearts. Therefore, we have become the children of God who have received the remission of sins because we have believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We have become the righteous, believers who have received the blessings of Heaven. We are no longer lonely because we have become the children of God. We are no longer sad. We are no longer in suffering.

2 Corinthians 6:9-10 says that the people who have received the salvation as, *“Unknown, and yet well known; as dying, and behold we live; as*

chastened, and yet not killed; as sorrowful, yet always rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.” We have received the salvation through God. God has given the salvation to us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The eternal Kingdom of Heaven has been prepared for us through that salvation. We can live powerfully and happily in this world just with that cause alone.

There is an aroma of a Christian from a Christian. It is the aroma of Christ that leads people to salvation as the Word in the Scripture says, *“Now thanks be to God who always leads us in triumph in Christ, and through us diffuses the fragrance of His knowledge in every place. For we are to God the fragrance of Christ among those who are being saved and among those who are perishing. To the one we are the aroma of death leading to death, and to the other the aroma of life leading to life. And who is sufficient for these things”* (2 Corinthians



2:14-16). There is such aroma from the people who have received salvation.

I was once hospitalized a while ago because of a pain on my throat. The other patients in the hospital at the time asked me how I had a remarkably good physiognomy. Because I had not told them that I was a pastor, I just passed over and said, “What do you mean by ‘a remarkably good physiognomy’? I am in so much pain.” Even after I had the operation and they came to encourage me, they said there was nothing for them to encourage me about because I looked so bright. I did not look like a person who had an operation. This is not something that I said but it is what they said to me. My facial expression seems peaceful even though I do not try hard to make it so because the Holy Spirit is inside of me.

Do you also have the aroma of a Christian? Do you have the evidence of your salvation from sin through the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Do you have the proof that you are a

person of God? Do you have the proof that you have really become a righteous person? Are you sad, lonely, and in pain while living in this world? Are you alone? No, you are not. That is right. You are not alone. The Lord dwells within us together because the people who have received the remission of sin by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit belong to Christ the moment they started to believe. Would Jesus Christ leave us all alone when we are His own? We are all precious people of God.

Today, I am talking about the fact that the Lord has given to us the witness that Jesus has become the Savior and the witness that the Lord saved us. Jesus said in today’s passage, *“If I bear witness of Myself, My witness is not true. There is another who bears witness of Me, and I know that the witness which He witnesses of Me is true.”* Jesus did not witness about Himself directly. John the Baptist witnessed for Jesus.



That is why John the Baptist came to the world a few months prior to Jesus. He came to the world before Jesus and witnessed that Jesus is the Savior of humanity. Jesus witnessed the work of the salvation of humanity that God planned by personally dying Himself. This is the thing that was witnessed by John the Baptist and witnessed through our salvation. Along with this, God the Father also witnesses to the fact that we have been saved and Jesus and the Holy Spirit are also witnesses to our salvation.

I am so happy and delighted about the fact that you have received salvation from sin by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. I am so happy that I will live in Heaven together with you who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We are people who have received the witness that we have become the people of God in this manner. I want you to be happy and find happiness in God through this

recorded Word of God. I want you to find blessing and comfort. I want you to find blessings of the blessed life of faith in Jesus Christ because we are no longer people of this world. You are no longer people of this world. I say this repeatedly, but you are people who have been moved from the authority of the earth to the Kingdom of the Son of God as it says in the Colossians chapter 1. You are God's people who have been moved to the Kingdom of the Son of God through the gospel of the water and the Spirit when you were once the children of the Devil. That is why you are no longer people of this world. You are people of Christ. You are God's people. You are the blessed people.

Though I am lacking, I will enjoy peace in the Lord and receive the blessing and do God's work together with the Lord, and then go to Heaven and live with Him forever because I have received salvation from sin by believing in the gospel of the



water and the Spirit. I actually live the life of the Kingdom of Heaven even in this world because I am more than happy and comforted to be doing the work of the Lord. That's why I will share this witness of salvation overseas, too. We should not do God's work alone, but instead we should do it together. We must witness this Word of salvation to all the nations.

Have conviction in yourself and believe that you have become the people of God. You must not think as if you are still the people of this world when you have received salvation from sin by believing the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We have been moved to the Kingdom of God, the Kingdom of the Son, if we have received the remission of sin from this world. Satan, the Devil, will drive you to destruction if you do not have the perfect witness of your salvation from sin. The Devil will block you forever from receiving the blessing of God that is given to those who have

been saved from sin. That is a scary thing. Therefore, you must be aware of the deeds of the people who have not been born again.

The blessings that God gives after salvation await you if you have received the salvation from sin by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. You receive those blessings also through your faith. People who have received salvation would be the most pitiful if they did not receive those blessings. They cannot follow the world and they cannot follow God. Therefore, how pitiful is it that they are stuck in the middle? I want you to receive and enjoy the blessings and happiness of the Kingdom of God. Do not get caught in the middle like that. I want you to receive all the blessings in this world, too. You receive them as your faith grows.

True salvation is fulfilled at the moment that you know and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, but the nurturing comes gradually



after that, and the blessings of God also come with it gradually. It comes gradually. Will you give up those blessings and happiness when you have received salvation already? Would you say, “I do not need anything else because I have received salvation,” and go back to the world? Do you no longer need the blessings that God gives? No, it is definitely not like that. You do need them. You can live a comforting and blessed life if you live within the comfort and blessings that God gives; but it is painful, laborious, and more difficult if you do not receive the blessings that God gives and just try to live with your own strength.

That is why I am telling you to stay in God’s Church and listen to the Word in the Church. That is also the reason why I tell you to join together among the brothers and sisters and do not go to the churches that are not born again. That was the reason that I also told you not to

miss the sermons and uphold and pray for one another because each one of us is a precious child of God. Living out your life of faith after receiving salvation is doing God’s work, receiving all the blessings that God wants to give to you, and serving God for the rest of your life. I want you to truly believe in Jesus with faith and receive all the blessings God gives. It will not happen if you do not believe. You cannot receive God’s blessing if you do not believe. Even if God had given you all the blessings, Satan, the Devil, will take it all away because you did not believe it, because you had your heart turned over just like an upside down bowl, and because you did not accept it. Satan interferes with you so that you can never receive the blessings.

How many shortcomings you have is not important. Though I am also a person with many shortcomings, I have become a righteous person in the Lord by meeting the Lord and believing in



Him. It is shown in the Bible that Jesus had close relationships with the tax collectors, prostitutes, and lowly people during His public life in this world. It is shown in the fact that more of them had received salvation than did the Pharisees.

I believe all the Word that the Lord has given to us. I believe it all without even one iota of doubt. I believe all the Word He spoke to the righteous. I believe in this Word He spoke to the servants of God and I believe it as the Word spoken to me. I hold on to these Words because I believe them. The Word becomes flesh and actually comes to me when I hold onto the Word. I live with all the blessings that God gives because I do not mingle with people who have not been born again. There isn't anyone in this world that has received as much happiness and blessing as we have, and enjoy glory like we who have received the remission of sin. There is none who is happier than we are.

Do Not Believe Your Fleshly Thinking

Do not believe your knowledge or I.Q. Try to live with the blessing of God and do not try to live with the notions and abilities that you used to have. Seek to live with the blessing that God gives, with the faith of believing in God, and with the recorded Word of God. Then you could live with strong faith.

That is why God has recorded many Words of warning in various places in the Scriptures. It is especially found more often in the Book of Proverbs. Proverbs 3:5-6 says, *“Trust in the LORD with all your heart, And lean not on your own understanding; In all your ways acknowledge Him, And He shall direct your paths.”* ‘In all’ means all the moments and accounts. It is asking God first in every little thing instead of deciding based on my own thinking and my own evaluation. It is asking God



for assistance. Then God personally leads our way, guides us to the correct path, and gives much blessing.

People's eyesight includes ability to recognize small objects, the ability to distinguish color, the ability to measure distance, ability to recognize location, ability to recognize the shape and so on. They say that the babies that are just born can only recognize the shape and they cannot see the objects clearly. Especially, the eyesight can finally attain normal eyesight function when the entire path from the cornea which is the most forefront part of the eye to the retina, the most rear occipital region, is completely perfected. So the adult level eyesight is achieved finally at the age of 5-6 with the regular educational process. Of course, they can see like the adults after one year from birth, but the measured eyesight from the standardized test reaches the adult level when children reach the age of 5 to 6.

Even the people who have received salvation need time for their spiritual eyes to open properly. From my experience, I think a person who matures a little faster seems to mature after about 1 year and a person who does not mature fast seems to take about 3 years. It takes such person about 3 years for him to recognize his leader and recognize his fellow believers as his spiritual family. Before that, they cannot distinguish between a person who has received the remission of sin, a servant of God and a servant of the Devil because their spiritual eyes are not open.

You really need to have the spiritual eyes of faith opened. Some people believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and have their spiritual eyes of faith opened after just one week, but there are other people who are not like that. These people do not have their eyes opened even after 3 years of believing in Jesus because they



do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. They are confused every day as they sometimes think they have been born again and sometimes they think they have not been born again. Therefore, you must live only with the faith in the righteousness of God and know the Truth only through faith. The fundamentals of your faith have been sharpened well by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, but it is a concern that some others are not. I want you to open the spiritual eyes of faith by having fellowship with people who have no sin because they believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit; people who have the Holy Spirit, the predecessors of faith that you could talk with through the Holy Spirit.

Do you know how much of a blessing it is just to stay within God's Church? It is a great blessing. It is a great blessing to listen to the Word of the gospel of the water and the Spirit

and receive salvation through God's Church. Also, people who have received salvation from sin can get together for fellowship, uphold the weak, and learn the true faith through God's Church. Isn't it the gospel of the water and the Spirit that leads us to Heaven the gospel which is taught in God's Church? Moreover, how wonderful a place is Heaven?

How wonderful a place is God's Church? It is so great that it is said in Psalm 84:10, *"For a day in Your courts is better than a thousand. I would rather be a doorkeeper in the house of my God than dwell in the tents of wickedness."* A person who has a place to return to in the Kingdom of God after a life of a sojourner is a happy person. We who have our home in Heaven to return to are truly happy people. I want you be thankful for receiving salvation from sin and live with faith. I want you to throw out your own thinking, read God's Word, and have fellowship with the



predecessors of faith and be led by them.

A life of faith changes a great deal after receiving the remission of sin. It cannot help but change because you are led by God concerning all areas of life, and such change is natural in the life of the righteous. Not everything ends right after receiving salvation, just as we continue to study after registering in a school because registering is not the end. Do not end it by just receiving the remission of sin. You will then become a pitiful person.

Throw out your pride and have the mind like that of a little child. 1 Peter chapter 2 verses 1-2 tell us to have the yearning for the pure things. It is telling us to yearn for God's Word as a pure little child yearns for the milk. It is telling us to be like a little child that asks mom, dad, brother, sister, and receives guidance from them, and experience things by doing them as you are told. You mature within the Lord in that manner.

Little children have many questions. They begin to talk and they have even more curiosity as they learn about the world. They ask so many questions that they are sometimes bothersome to adults. Also, the content of their questions are diverse. They ask things like whether there are aliens, why the male and female are different, and they may even ask a man if he is pregnant when they see a man who has a bloated stomach. Children grow up asking such questions even though it may be bothersome to adults. Knowledge and wisdom accumulate through questioning, and they get to mature from it.

Christians who have received salvation have to mature spiritually like that. If a question arises while you are meditating on the Word, you should ask the predecessors of faith to the point of becoming irritating and learn from it. Receiving the remission of sin is not the end. You must now become mature and become



God's workers and become the people of faith that can receive all the blessings God gives through faith. Do you understand this? I want you to become this type of righteous person.

I want you to become like this by truly believing in this.

Jesus told us to become the witness of the gospel of the water and the Spirit to the ends of the earth. This is the command He has given not only to the twelve disciples, but also to us who have received salvation from sin. We can definitely carry out this command. I want you to pray with vision each time you meet together. I want you to pray for all the Christians throughout the world to meet the Lord properly and receive the salvation. The power of the prayer of the righteous is great and the intercessory prayer produces even greater work.

Our books can become the most read books after the Bible if we pray with one heart. It

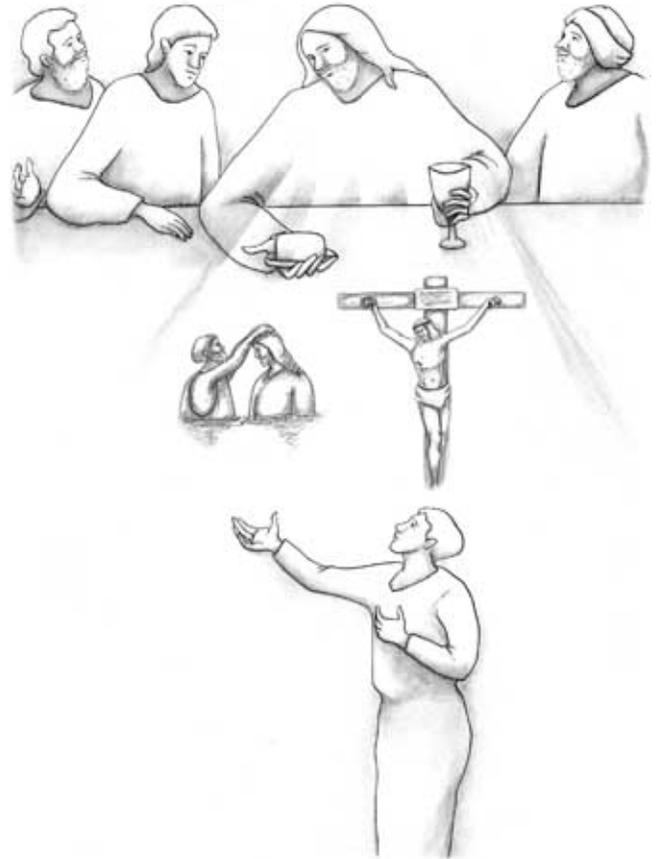
means that the gospel can be shared that much more vigorously. Do not doubt and think how that could be possible. The gospel of the water and the Spirit that we share is given by Jesus. Jesus is the perfect God even though we personally are weak. Jesus is still praying for us. Therefore, we can share the gospel of the water and the Spirit throughout the whole world.

I want you to pray for the work of the gospel to progress greatly everywhere in the world. ☒



SERMON

8



Contents



Eat the Bread of Life

< John 6:1-13 >

“After these things Jesus went over the Sea of Galilee, which is the Sea of Tiberias. Then a great multitude followed Him, because they saw His signs which He performed on those who were diseased. And Jesus went up on the mountain, and there He sat with His disciples. Now the Passover, a feast of the Jews, was near. Then Jesus lifted up His eyes, and seeing a great multitude coming toward Him, He said to Philip, ‘Where shall we buy bread, that these may eat?’ But this He said to test him, for He Himself knew what He would do. Philip answered Him, ‘Two hundred denarii worth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may have a little.’ One of

His disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter’s brother, said to Him, ‘There is a lad here who has five barley loaves and two small fish, but what are they among so many?’ Then Jesus said, ‘Make the people sit down.’ Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand. And Jesus took the loaves, and when He had given thanks He distributed them to the disciples, and the disciples to those sitting down; and likewise of the fish, as much as they wanted. So when they were filled, He said to His disciples, ‘Gather up the fragments that remain, so that nothing is lost.’ Therefore they gathered them up, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves which were left over by those who had eaten.”

I see many ministry workers have come today.



I'm glad to see you. I can see the Bible well when I wear my glasses, but I can't see you very well with them on. The days when I was a young lad have passed and the time when I will be an old geezer is now approaching. Even so, I am glad to have come to speak before you on this Friday evening worship service like this. I am also happy that Reverend Kim has come. He only has to return to the U.S. tomorrow in order to do missionary work again after taking care of several affairs related to literature ministries. But, anyway, I am happy to be able to see him. The world is gloomy, but we are happy when we meet together. I am even happier because of the thought of sharing fellowship with each other this evening. I would also like to welcome people who are here for the first time.

We read John 6 today. John 6:1-13 records that the Lord fed at least 5,000 people through the miracle of five loaves of bread and two fish.

Besides that, our Lord spoke of the bread of life in John 6. I think that if you fully understand only the passages in John 6, that is sufficient for you to receive the remission of sins, obtain eternal life, and go to Heaven. Our Lord truly spoke of the bread of life here.

Our Lord Crossed the Sea of Tiberias and a Large Crowd Followed

Wherever the Lord went, a great multitude followed Him. That is because they personally witnessed Jesus healing the sick and performing miracles. When Jesus saw that many Jews were following Him, He sat on the mountain and spoke to His disciples. *“Where shall we buy bread, that these may eat?”*

This was to test His disciples. As soon as He asked this, one of His disciples, Philip, said, “Two



hundred denarii worth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may have a little.” Since at that time, one denarius was a day’s wages of a young man, they needed almost a year’s worth of wages to feed them. But the disciple named Andrew had a different idea. *“There is a lad here who has five barley loaves and two small fish, but what are they among so many?”*

This Andrew is the man that was mentioned a little in John 2 and didn’t make many appearances in the Bible. He was a brother of Peter, and he led Peter to the Lord Jesus after he first met the Lord. Anyway, when Jesus tested His disciples, Philip said 200 denarii worth of food would still not be enough, and Andrew knew that if he brought and gave just a little food to Jesus, He could feed that many people just by blessing it.

This is something that happened a long time ago, but when I attended seminary, I questioned today’s Scripture passage the most. There was a

time that I asked the professors about this miracle: “Sir, how could such a miracle happen?” That is because I wondered how on earth this kind of work could have been when Jesus blessed the food and shared it with 5,000 people. I also remember being called into a certain professor’s room later and being rebuked. Even now, I still question because it isn’t recorded exactly how it happened in the Bible.

Anyway, the Lord blessed the handful of food that Andrew brought and divided the bread. It is recorded that after everyone ate, there were 12 baskets full of the leftovers. It was a wonderful miracle in which even after He fed 5,000 people with five loaves of bread and two fish, there were 12 baskets left over. Our Lord bestowed the same miracle on us who are members of the church of God. God wrote this miracle to give some lessons to His workers. It said that when He does works, He can leave 12 baskets even after



feeding 5,000 people with two fish and five loaves of bread. In other words, God produced works of miracles by blessing His Church.

The Lord often performed miracles when He was on this earth. That miracle looked impossible to Philip, and since he only calculated it with his mind, it looked impossible when he thought of it. Since Andrew believed that all those people could eat if the Lord blessed the food, he brought a basket that a young boy had brought, gave it to Jesus, and spoke, *“There is a lad here who has five barley loaves and two small fish.”*

Brothers and sisters, when interpreting this passage spiritually, the two fish represent God’s Church, and the five loaves of bread represent the grace of salvation that God has given us. God saves us from the sins of the world and blesses us with the grace of salvation that comes by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. He tells us that

those works of the grace of salvation are unfolded to this whole earth through His Church. God, who bestows grace in all things, produces the work of salvation through the righteous in His Church to the many people who yearn to follow Him in this world. God is showing how He saves us through this account. He is particularly giving these blessings to His Church, His servants, and the saints.

The Lord says, *“Again I say to you that if two of you agree on earth concerning anything that they ask, it will be done for them by My Father in heaven. For where two or three are gathered together in My name, I am there in the midst of them” (Matthew 18:19-20).* This means that God’s works arise when people who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and have received the remission of their sins gather together, pray, and do everything together. God always gives the grace of salvation abundantly to



the servants and saints in His Church. We cannot live without our Lord's grace. But when it comes to the question of where God's grace comes from, the answer is that it flows from His servants and His Church. He bestows the blessings of salvation and His grace through His servants in His Church.

Accordingly, people in the Church of God shouldn't intend to live by their own strength; they have to live by yearning for God's blessings. There are some servants of God who try to do the works of God by themselves and their own strength. But God's Church is the place where His intervention, guidance, and grace exist. We must always remember God's guidance and grace and live by being thankful for them. We must perform His work by faith and follow His guidance happily. God gives the blessings and grace of salvation so that we may not be lacking in all our parts. These kinds of blessings

wait in the Church of God. This miracle shows that our God is leading His Church in every work and blesses it.

Two Fish and Five Loaves of Bread Were Too Little for Just One Person to Eat; How Could the Lord Feed 5,000 People with It?

Outwardly, the buildings of God's Church are not big. Sometimes, they look like the tents of Kedar spoken in Song of Solomon 1:5. Do you know what the tents of Kedar are? In Korea, there were outhouses that were made with straw mats. I think the tents of Kedar are like that. They were not much to look at. The Church of God looks that way to the people of the world.

But our God is the Lord that performs the



blessed work of feeding the five thousand in the work that the Church of God does. As He bestowed the blessing of the feeding of the five thousand in the past, He is producing blessed works so that His Word of Truth can save the dying souls of those who don't know the blessings of salvation in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. I believe and don't doubt that He will also do those works in the future, too.

Every time I read the Bible, I can feel that God does His work in His Church. We can receive the blessings, not by our good works, but by our faith in God's righteousness. We know that we who were insufficient could have put on the grace of salvation through His Church. We also know that God bestows salvation to the lost souls through His Church and the supplications of the predecessors in faith. We who live in the Church of God put on God's grace by faith.

Of course, there are blessings that God has

already given us. But even so, aren't we people who must continually put on blessings in order to live because we have insufficient parts before God? If we were spiritually excellent, we don't need to put on the grace of God; but we aren't spiritually excellent and are rather insufficient, so, in the Church of God, we have to put on God's grace for us to be used in saving people's dying souls. All of us must, through the Church of God, experience the Lord who bestows the grace and blessings of salvation. We must experience the Lord who bestows temporal blessings as well as the blessings of spiritual faith and fullness of grace in our hearts. In today's Scripture passage, including the sick, the people who followed Jesus experienced the miracle of five loaves and two fish that fed the five thousand people. Even though five loaves of bread and two fish could make up a meal of a child, God blessed these to be increased and



there were leftovers even after all of them ate more food than they needed.

We Now Experience God's Blessings and Grace

When we are spiritually immature, we sometimes have the illusion that we are the strongest and the smartest people in the world. But even though we thought like that, as we grow up in faith, we come to know that we are always insufficient. So, our heads are lowered before the predecessors in faith and become grateful for the fact that we are in God's Church. In other words, we become humble.

I am sure that God will infallibly give the blessings of salvation to those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. I truly have this faith and preach this sermon to you. I am not

speaking based on temporal circumstances. Rather, I am speaking with great conviction because the Lord has actually blessed us for a long time like that. Since the Lord shows us God's secret, we believe that He will definitely bless us if we do His work by faith. We believe He will bless us so that it can even be seen evidently. There is actually a lot of evidence that we have received many blessings from God through His Church.

We are going to the United States to distribute our books on the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We have published a book entitled "*Have You Truly Been Born Again of the Water and the Spirit?*" We intend to distribute this book to online and offline bookstores widely all over the world. I believe that, through this work, everyone in the whole world will know and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, receive the remission of sins like us, and obtain eternal life. I



am sure that their souls will be filled with spiritual food by dedicating themselves to the work of saving other souls. We, the workers of God, believe that the Lord works when we preach God's righteousness. Our saints must also believe in the works of God's righteousness. We must believe that God through His righteousness blesses the works His Church does. It is very great that God performs in His Church through His righteousness. But what you have to do first is to fill empty seats every time we worship, listen to the Word, and grow your souls by faith. I believe that when you lead other souls, unite with the work that God's Church is doing, and live by prayer and faith, the Lord bestows the grace of salvation on other souls through all your efforts, and God produces works of the gospel and will give the blessings with which all souls can obtain salvation.

We now want to spread the gospel of the

water and the Spirit, which is the Truth of salvation, to everyone in the whole world. Even though God's Church in Seoul and the branches of the Church in the rest of our country look very small by the eyes of man, they are actually big Churches in God's sight. The servants of God working there are also amazing ones. They are always busy because they are doing God's work. God blesses all the work that His Church does. We don't want to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit to people just living near us. We want to spread the gospel to everywhere else in Korea, the United States, Japan, China, all the other areas in Asia, all the areas of Africa, all the areas of South and North America, and all the areas of Europe.

We are going to publish a series of books on the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Many people have read the first book and received salvation. Even so, there are people who think it



would be enough to just publish only one book and therefore we are just wasting money uselessly. But they think that way because they haven't tasted of the Word of God in full. The Word in the Bible doesn't just speak of one topic. Since God wants His gospel of the water and the Spirit to be proclaimed to the whole world, He wants to teach us various lessons. Therefore, people in the whole world must also believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we now believe in, obtain salvation and eternal life, and receive the blessing of becoming the children of God. We have already put on the grace of salvation from sin.

We have started this work in order to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit to all the people of the world, including English-speaking countries. There have been a lot of trials and errors so far. But we have driven forward with faith. We really want to spread God's gospel.

The gospel of the water and the Spirit has entered almost all the nations of the world. It will enter many more nations in the future. I wonder when the gospel of the water and the Spirit will be able to enter all the nations of the world. It says in the Bible that this gospel must be proclaimed to the ends of the earth before our Lord comes. Therefore, if we want the Lord to come soon, we must quickly spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit. How can it go to all the hundreds of countries and who will proclaim it?

In China and Japan, our deacons welcome our ministers, so they can work with our deacons effectively. But people in most countries are absolutely ignorant of our comings and goings in their countries. They don't know why we are coming and going. God has His workers meet with us in those places, too. We diligently prepare the work of spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit since we eagerly want to



spread the gospel. But since our hearts are in a hurry and things don't go as we wish, we are frustrated and feel insufficient. Even so, we have faith in God's righteousness and in His Word, and He really produces a lot of works through our faith.

There really aren't any sermon books that preach about the gospel of the water and the Spirit in the whole world. If there were some books that contain the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the proclamation of the true gospel would be easier, but there is no book.

An English professor of Kangwon University named Elaine Dawe had proofread three times my first book entitled "*Have you truly been born again of water and the Spirit?*" and she said that she believed the content of the gospel of the water and the Spirit after finishing this task. She said she had attended church regularly long ago but did not live a life of faith at all at the time we

asked her to do this work. That it would be nice if this person just proofread and corrected this book was the first thought on our side. But this person received the remission of her sins by reading and correcting our book three times. When I met her, ate dinner with her, and conversed with her, she quickly understood even when I talked about spiritual things. She understood my words like someone who had been with me for more than three years. I was surprised because she quickly understood whatever spiritual topic I spoke of. She said, "If this book goes out to other countries, there will be many people who will believe in the genuine gospel like me." She is a Canadian who isn't yet forty, but she said that she had never seen this kind of book. It isn't that we are special; since the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the logical and biblical Truth, it has given her heart the faith of salvation. This woman could receive



salvation from all her sins while proofreading this book because this book had given clear answers to her long unsolved questions. She received salvation from the sins of the world by her faith and kept saying, “Wonderful!” She was really happy. How great is this?

We, too, give thanks to God. That sister receiving salvation from sin was already predestined in Jesus Christ. If a person really were to recognize the gospel of the water and the Spirit, he could not help but receive salvation from all his sins by faith. Is it possible for you to not believe in this correct Truth of salvation when you come across the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Even if I were a westerner, I would receive salvation from all my sins by faith even if someone were to explain the gospel of the water and the Spirit to me just once. The gospel of the water and the Spirit is biblical, logical, and true. It is not superstitious. We don't speak like the salvation that liars spread; they

say that one can receive salvation if he pays a lot in donations or that he can receive blessings if he pays a lot of tithes.

If everyone reads this book, won't they know the fact that Jesus came to this earth and saved us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit? In order to eliminate all people's sins, the Lord was born on this earth, took away all sins by receiving baptism from John, paid the judgment for all those sins by being nailed to the Cross, and was resurrected from the dead. He thus made us who believe in this Truth born again as new creatures and made us the righteous children of God. Therefore, I believe that in this missionary work God will do works, bless, and accomplish it without fail. He surely will make us accomplish it without fail.

Even so, aren't there people among us who just try to find out any human means within their frame of thought like Philip? We really have to



do this work through faith in God's righteousness. We go to the whole world because we can spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit there. We believe works of salvation will arise in Japan just the same, and therefore we go there. Whoever believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit receives salvation from sin without fail. They become God's children.

Since we have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we go out there to preach it. Since we have this faith, we make gospel books, pray, and give away all our resources. It isn't that we go out into the world to tell other people about ourselves like people who are delusional. It's the same when we go to Europe like the United Kingdom, France, and Rome. Anyone who knows and believes in God's righteousness can completely receive the remission of all his sins and put on glory from God. They surely come to know that Jesus Christ saved them by receiving

baptism from John the Baptist, dying on the Cross, and being resurrected from the dead. "That's right. I thought Jesus would do that. I didn't know this Truth before because there was no one to teach me about it, and I had sin until today, but my sins are now gone once and for all through the gospel of the water and the Spirit." They become happy like that.

Is Jesus the Son of God and the Savior?

Jesus and His disciples left that place and crossed over the Sea of Galilee. That night passed and people noticed the next morning that Jesus was gone. They thought He was alone there and they couldn't see Him. Actually, people followed Jesus who had bestowed the miracle of five loaves and two fish and they wanted to make



Him their king. They wanted to make Him king because He had filled them when they had nothing to eat by one word of ‘blessed be this food.’ So, Jesus went to a mountain and prayed, then went to meet with His disciples.

At that exact time, Jesus disciples who were crossing the sea on a boat met with a storm and were in a crisis of almost being flipped over. So, when they tremblingly called on the Lord, Jesus walked on the sea and stepped into the boat. Then, unbelievably, the sea was still as soon as He said to the sea, “*Peace, be still!*” (*Mark 4:39*)

Who is Jesus to us? He is our God. He is not merely a man like you. He became a Man for a short time of 33 years, but He is not just a Man but is God. He is our Creator and our Savior. He was God who came to this earth for only a short time in the flesh of man. God protected His disciples. This also, means that He protects His Church. This means that when the Church of

God suffers difficulties on this earth, God holds fast to it and keeps it.

The Lord crossed the Sea of Tiberias and went to Capernaum, and people crossed the sea on boats or walked to meet Jesus and His companions again. How much do you think they were in anticipation? “We will eat as much as we can hold again today.” They were in good spirits because of that, and they gathered before Jesus after saying, “Hello, Jesus, when did you come here? It’s nice to see you.” Then, Jesus said to them, “Most assuredly, I say to you, you seek Me, not because you saw the signs, but because you ate of the loaves and were filled. Have you not sought Me because of only what you obtained and ate, not because you saw the miracle I bestowed?” He probably thought, “It’s nice you call Me ‘Lord’ and seek after Me, but your real purpose is to obtain and eat food.”

Jesus wanted them to know exactly who He



was and follow Him. So He continued to speak. *“Do not labor for the food which perishes, but for the food which endures to everlasting life.”* He told them to work for food that does not perish. “The Son of Man gives this food to you. He has been sealed by God the Father.”

Then, the people asked, “What shall we do, that we may work the works of God?” Our Lord responded, *“This is the work of God, that you believe in Him whom He sent.”* Jesus wanted people to really know who He was and believe in Him. He wanted them to believe that He is God and the Redeemer who saved them from all sins through the water and the blood, and He wanted them to believe that He really gave eternal life and the blessings of making them born again by making them God’s children. But people at that time did not recognize or believe in Jesus properly.

This Generation Now Is the Same

People say they believe in Jesus, but they are full of thoughts of the flesh. Today’s Christians are just full of thoughts that if they believe in Jesus, they will get food and money, become healthy, and obtain a good job. So they look for a big church. This means that they don’t want to believe in Jesus’ righteousness, and they don’t live out their religious lives in order to receive the remission of all their sins in their hearts.

Therefore, Jesus disliked these people and told them to seek after spiritual things. Didn’t He say, “Don’t follow Me for food that perishes, but ask Me for food that doesn’t perish. If you do, I will give it to you”? What is food that doesn’t perish? What is that? What is the sign to us that makes us believe in Jesus? People ask, “Help us see and believe in what you do.”

What did Jesus come to give us? He came to



give His own flesh and blood. Here in John 6, He said, “Whoever eats My flesh and drinks My blood has eternal life.” He came to give us His flesh and blood that is the true food and true drink. Didn’t our Lord say that He was the bread of life? Therefore, we must eat the flesh and blood of Jesus by faith. We must believe in the flesh and blood of Jesus spiritually in our hearts. Jesus is our Savior, and He is our God.

What did Jesus do in order to give salvation from our sins? He received baptism from John the Baptist in the Jordan River and took all your and my sins upon Him at once. He took all your sins at once through His baptism. He did that in order to fulfill all of God’s righteousness. From John the Baptist, the representative of all mankind, Jesus received baptism that passed all the sins of the world to Him. This has its origin in the sacrificial system of the Old Testament in which people laid their hands on a sacrificial offering

and transferred their sins onto it. Likewise, Jesus received and carried the sins of the world through His baptism, hung on the Cross, and shed His blood. Therefore, Jesus’ baptism is true food to us, and His blood of the Cross, that is, His blood of life, is our true drink. Jesus’ blood of the Cross is the judgment of our sins, and Jesus’ baptism was the baptism that transferred your and my sins to His body. Jesus said, “Whoever eats My flesh and drinks My blood has eternal life.”

Jesus received baptism from John the Baptist in order to eliminate all of mankind’s sins. That baptism takes charge of even the sins of people who will be born into this earth in the future. We must eat the food for the soul by believing in this Truth, that is, the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This is none other than eating the bread of life. Jesus is the bread of life and the true drink. We must eat the bread of life by faith, and you should believe that Jesus is your bread of salvation.



But Most Christians Today Only Believe in the Precious Blood of the Cross As Their Salvation

Most Christians profess to believe in the blood of Jesus as their salvation. But, they can't explain why Jesus, who had no sin, had to be nailed to the Cross. If you were to be wholly saved by the Truth, you would have to profess that Jesus received baptism from John the Baptist to take the sins of the world, died on the Cross, and was resurrected to save you and me through His water and blood. Water in the Bible refers to the baptism with which Jesus took all the sins of the world.

However, Jesus took the sins of this world on His body through the baptism He received from John. By shedding His blood on the Cross, He received the judgment of all sins and saved you and me who believe in Him, from the sins of the world. So, Jesus

became the bread of salvation to you and me who believe in Him as the Savior. Believing in Jesus as the Savior is the genuine salvation obtained through faith in this gospel of the water and the Spirit. Believing in the baptism Jesus received and in the blood of the Cross as your salvation is eating Jesus' flesh and blood by faith. In other words, it is eating the bread of life and blood by faith.

Our Lord said, *"I am the bread of life. He who comes to Me shall never hunger, and he who believes in Me shall never thirst."* The name 'Jesus' meant 'Redeemer.' The name 'Jesus Christ' means "God came as the King, the High Priest, and the Prophet to save us from sin." We must know this meaning of Jesus Christ well. Since God came to this earth in the flesh of man, received baptism from John the Baptist, and shed His blood and died in order to save us from sin, He nobly took charge of the duties of the heavenly High Priest. Therefore, to us who



believe in Him, the Lord is the King, the High Priest, and the Prophet who teaches us the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Therefore, in order to become the bread of life to you and me, the Lord, by receiving baptism from John the Baptist, took all your and my sins as well as the sins of all the children that will be born in the future at once. Jesus took away the sins of the world through His baptism, including the sins of all the people who will be born until the end of this world, and of course the sins of people died long ago. Jesus took away the sins of the world on His own body. So, people who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit never thirst.

We are lacking in many aspects physically. So, we always commit sins. Then, what do we have to believe to obtain salvation from sin? Is it sufficient to ask under the Cross which Jesus hung on, “Lord, please forgive my sins”? No, that doesn’t work. We have to know and believe

in the Truth: We are insufficient, but our Lord received the baptism given by John the Baptist and took away all the sins of the world. We must remember this fact. So, we will never thirst for eternity if we believe in Jesus who came through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

My fellow believers, Jesus came to eliminate all these sins of ours at once. He saved us at once from all our sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, gave us eternal life, and made us the righteous and God’s children. There is no other name under Heaven by which salvation can be obtained. There is no other name than the name of Jesus given among men whereby a person can be saved. When people believe in Jesus who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit as their Savior and Lord, they come to receive salvation from sin and the remission of their sins. We receive salvation by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.



No Matter How Virtuously People May Live, Their Sins Do Never Disappear

No matter how hard a person tries to live without committing sin, the sin of not believing in God's righteousness still remains in his heart. People go to receive the punishment of hell for this sin. People who don't believe that Jesus saved us from all our sins through the water, the blood, and the Spirit are committing the sin that sends them to hell. Therefore, God knew that sinners would go to hell if left alone that way, so He came through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. He received baptism from John, died on the Cross, was resurrected from the dead, and saved us who believe in Him.

People ask, "What shall we do, that we may work the works of God?" We must now respond

by faith. In other words, we must know and believe in Jesus as the Savior who came through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Believing in Jesus' righteousness is doing God's work. Accordingly, you must know that no matter how much you donate to your church writing your name on the thanks contribution envelope and make out several hundreds of checks, this doesn't mean that you are doing God's work. Doing so may make your pastor happy, but Jesus will not be happy at you doing so. "Don't work for food that perishes; work for food that doesn't perish. Believe in Me. I am God who saved you from all your sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Didn't I come to this earth, receive baptism, die on the Cross, and get resurrected so I could save you from sin?" Our Lord who says this is a Person who cares nothing about your donation that is offered for your salvation.

Salvation from sin is not something that can



be attained by one's own meritorious deeds. We can only arrive at God's righteousness by believing in Jesus' righteousness in our hearts, and become the righteous by faith. A person arrives at salvation by believing in God's righteousness and by confessing that faith with his mouth saying, "Lord, I really believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit." Then, for the first time, this faith becomes firm in his heart like concrete becomes firm. This is how one receives salvation from sin.

Therefore, when we believe in Jesus as the Savior, we must believe that the flesh of Jesus, that is, the baptism He received, refers to His taking of all the sins of the world. We must drink the blood of the Cross by faith. I'm not saying to you that you have to actually tear and eat Jesus' flesh; I'm suggesting we eat God's righteousness by faith. That faith means that we must believe that Jesus took away all our sins by coming to

this earth and receiving baptism and that He was nailed to the Cross instead of us, died for us to cleanse all of your and my sins, and received the judgment for all those sins. Believing this way is to believe in God's righteousness in one's heart. One obtains salvation from all sins by believing in God's righteousness in his heart. A person obtains eternal life, and becomes God's child by believing in God's righteousness in his heart. All heavenly blessings are obtained by faith in the Truth. Such is the faith called "Justification by Faith." By faith in one's heart, a person obtains salvation from God, becomes one of the righteous, obtains eternal life, becomes His child, and comes to obtain heavenly blessings.

Let's look at John 6:52-59. "*The Jews therefore quarreled among themselves, saying, 'How can this Man give us His flesh to eat?' Then Jesus said to them, 'Most assuredly, I say to you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man*



and drink His blood, you have no life in you. Whoever eats My flesh and drinks My blood has eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day. For My flesh is food indeed, and My blood is drink indeed. He who eats My flesh and drinks My blood abides in Me, and I in him. As the living Father sent Me, and I live because of the Father, so he who feeds on Me will live because of Me. This is the bread which came down from heaven—not as your fathers ate the manna, and are dead. He who eats this bread will live forever.’ These things He said in the synagogue as He taught in Capernaum.”

My fellow believers, we must eat Jesus’ flesh and blood by faith. We can only obtain salvation by accepting Jesus’ baptism and the Cross in our hearts by faith. We must believe these things in our hearts. Even if one doesn’t know anything about the Bible, he must believe that Jesus is the Redeemer, that He is God, and that He came to

this earth in the flesh of man to save us from the sins of the world, received baptism from John by which He took the sins of the world, and received the judgment vicariously for our sins on the Cross. He completely saved us by being resurrected from death. We can’t forget these facts and must believe it in our hearts.

Let’s Look at 1 Peter 3:21 That Tells What Jesus’ Baptism Received from John the Baptist Is

It says, *“There is also an antitype which now saves us—baptism (not the removal of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God), through the resurrection of Jesus Christ” (1 Peter 3:21).* It is written here, *“There is also an antitype which now saves us—baptism.”*



We must eat Jesus' flesh and drink His blood by believing in God's righteousness. I have continuously said this to you. We must believe in the baptism and the blood of Jesus in our hearts. Do you believe? The baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist is Jesus' flesh. *"There is also an antitype which now saves us—baptism."* In other words, by receiving baptism, Jesus received the transference of all the sins we commit: Those sins we commit by our actions, those we commit knowingly, and those we commit unknowingly. What does it say after it said, *"There is also an antitype which now saves us"*? It says, "Baptism." Jesus who came to this earth received the transference of mankind's sins at once through the baptism He received from John the Baptist. Therefore, Jesus' body could not but be nailed to the Cross, and He saved you and me from all sins through this method.

Jesus' flesh becomes the bread of life to us.

Therefore, this is the "antitype which now saves us." It is Jesus' baptism. So, what is the blood of the Cross? It is the judgment for our sins. So, He said, *"My blood is drink indeed."* What happens if we believe in Jesus' Cross? We come to know that Jesus died for us, and our hearts are refreshed. What happens if we think of Jesus' baptism? We come to know that Jesus' baptism took charge of our sins, and that it cleansed them. Therefore, it is the food of our souls indeed.

The Lord took and cleansed all the sins we commit while living in this world. He cleansed all the sins of our souls. Since the baptism our Lord received from John the Baptist took away all our sins most fittingly and most properly, it is the bread of life to us. If we believe in the baptism that Jesus received, we can eat the bread of life. Therefore, if we spread Jesus' baptism and the blood of the Cross, we cannot but be filled.



“Lord, We Are Insufficient, But Jesus Took Away All Our Sins Even So, Right?”

We commit many sins and suffer pains from those sins as we live in this world. When we are in pain alone because of our sins, the Word of Truth regarding salvation comes to us. *“There is also an antitype which now saves us—baptism”* (1 Peter 3:21). *“Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness”* (Matthew 3:15). *“Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!”* (John 1:29) In John 19:30, He said, *“It is finished.”* *“Now where there is remission of these, there is no longer an offering for sin”* (Hebrews 10:18). *“There is therefore now no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus, who do not walk according to the flesh, but according to the*

Spirit” (Romans 8:1). For what the law could not do in that it was weak through the flesh, God did by sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, on account of sin, and He saved us from all sin. When we think of these words, we truly come to make this kind of confession:

“Lord, thank You. Our souls are filled when we think of the Word about Your flesh and blood. Thank You, Lord! I have tried to not commit sin, but I have committed sin and could not walk by God’s Word. I acknowledge my mistakes. I could not help but be condemned because of my sins, but I believe that You took all my sins at once when You received baptism from John the Baptist. Thank You. Our souls are filled through Your righteousness. We are brought back to life from death by faith. Without the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we are souls that could not help but starve to death and receive destruction due to our sins, but we have



now come back to life by faith. Lord, thank You. I believe in Your righteousness and praise You. You took charge of all our sins and died for us on the Cross. Therefore, I believe in Your righteousness. I want to now live while doing righteous works. Since You resolved all my sins, I can do righteous works regardless of the sins I have committed. You made me do righteous works, completely made me one of the righteous, and made me God's child, and I give thanks to God the Father who bestowed the grace of salvation on me with which I can call Him "Abba, Father." I give thanks to Jesus Christ, and I give thanks to the Holy Spirit."

It is written, "*There is also an antitype which now saves us—baptism (not the removal of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God), through the resurrection of Jesus Christ*" (1 Peter 3:21). How can our consciences become good? The

reason our consciences become good and straightened out before God is because we believe in Jesus who received baptism from John the Baptist, took all our sins at once, and received the judgment on the Cross. Therefore, we have sinless, good consciences before God, become honorable by faith, and come to be able to call God our Father. We can confess to God, "Father! Thank You."

If the Father of your souls died instead for your sins, your consciences would become clean. You will become thankful every time you think of that Savior. You become that way through your conscience of faith. If someone bothers you, you can say, "What's wrong with you? My Savior received the transference of my sins through His baptism and died in my place in order to save me from death. He made me sinless and saved me. How then could I say I have sin?" Even if the person continues picking, saying, "Even so, you



have committed sins,” you can confidently say by faith, “Anyway, my sins and the price of them have clearly been paid by Jesus. Why then would I have sin? It’s obvious I’ve committed sins, but Jesus has received the cleansing and judgment regarding all my sins already.”

Likewise, we can believe with clear consciences before God that we have become His children by faith in the baptism Jesus received and His blood on the Cross. Since Jesus received baptism from John the Baptist and died on the Cross in order to save you and now sits on the right hand of God’s throne, we believe in Jesus who did such righteous acts and we become honorable in our consciences. There is no other method of salvation from sin other than this. Good consciences go after God like this. We believe in Jesus’ baptism and His blood of the Cross, call God “Father,” and go after Him by confessing “Hallelujah.” We become God’s

children as sinless beings, and come to praise God’s righteousness.

How could you say you had no sins before God if your sins had not gone over to Jesus through the baptism He received from John the Baptist? How could you resolve the sins in your hearts? How do we cure the transgressions we commit daily? Can we cure them by offering prayers of repentance? That’s ridiculous. Since Jesus took away all our sins through the baptism He received from John the Baptist, we have no sins, and there is no reason for us to receive judgment because the Lord carried our sins and died in our stead. We believe in the righteousness of God in our hearts and have received salvation from sin.

Through His Church that God has established, He is saving people all over the world with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Since we believe in God’s righteousness, we are proclaiming this faith of ours to the whole world



so that everyone, through the Church of God, can believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, receive the remission of their sins, and receive the grace of salvation that makes them born again. We must sow the seeds of salvation in every field of people's hearts through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We must help everyone to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit so that they may obtain salvation from sin. That way, God will make us capable of doing this work and bless us.

In John 3, Jesus said to Nicodemus, "*Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God.*" People who believe in God's righteousness always acknowledge the gospel of the water and the Spirit. People who believe in God's righteousness must believe that Jesus is God, and that He has saved us from all sins by the baptism that Jesus received from John the

Baptist and the judgment of sin He received on the Cross. We have obtained eternal life by believing in Him, become God's children by believing in Him, and received by faith all the blessings and grace God the Father gives. Our Lord is God the Redeemer. Our Lord came to this earth and saved us all at once.

However, there are many pastors who don't know this gospel and therefore can't spread it. They advise their congregations like this: "Brothers and sisters, you committed a lot of sins over the last week, didn't you? I hope that you repent. I hope that you grovel and repent. I hope you say prayers of fasting." But if your sins disappeared that way through tears and snot, that is, if you could go to Heaven and receive the remission of your sins by offering prayers of repentance, Jesus would not have come to this earth, received baptism from John the Baptist, die on the Cross, or be resurrected.



My fellow believers, I hope by all means that you have faith in the Word that has been witnessed through God's Church. There are many churches in the world, but almost all of them don't spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Which one is the church of God? Who are spiritual frauds?

People must be ashamed of attending churches that do not spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Can you hear the gospel of the water and the Spirit if you attend a grand church made of red bricks? You must regard that as being spiritually exploited. Have your sins really disappeared by taking your money and giving it to those kinds of churches? You must know that this is really shameful. Don't be proud of the church you attend. When you attend the church of God that spreads the gospel of the water and the Spirit, you don't need to prepare money.

It suffices that we already have things to eat,

money to pay the rent, money to make books, and money to do missionary work abroad. Why do we need to insist on building a church building out of red bricks? Why would we gather money while professing to believe in God's righteousness? All money must be dedicated to the work of spreading God's righteousness. In this world, there must be many trumpeters of the gospel that spreads God's righteousness.

Hallelujah! ☒



SERMON

9



Work for the Food That Does Not Perish

< John 6:26-39 >

“Jesus answered them and said, ‘Most assuredly, I say to you, you seek Me, not because you saw the signs, but because you ate of the loaves and were filled. Do not labor for the food which perishes, but for the food which endures to everlasting life, which the Son of Man will give you, because God the Father has set His seal on Him.’ Then they said to Him, ‘What shall we do, that we may work the works of God?’ Jesus answered and said to them, ‘This is the work of God, that you believe in Him whom He sent.’ Therefore they said to Him, ‘What sign will You perform then, that we may see it and believe You?’

What work will You do? Our fathers ate the manna in the desert; as it is written, ‘He gave them bread from heaven to eat.’ Then Jesus said to them, ‘Most assuredly, I say to you, Moses did not give you the bread from heaven, but My Father gives you the true bread from heaven. For the bread of God is He who comes down from heaven and gives life to the world.’ Then they said to Him, ‘Lord, give us this bread always.’ And Jesus said to them, ‘I am the bread of life. He who comes to Me shall never hunger, and he who believes in Me shall never thirst. But I said to you that you have seen Me and yet do not believe. All that the Father gives Me will come to Me, and the one who comes to Me I will by no means cast out. For I have come down from heaven, not to do My own will, but the will of Him who sent Me. This is the will of the Father who sent Me, that of all He has given



Me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up at the last day.”

The Lord said in today’s Scripture passage, *“Do not labor for the food which perishes, but for the food which endures to everlasting life.”* Here, God tells us dos and don’ts in our spiritual life. He tells us to labor for the food that endures for everlasting life, not for the food that perishes.

We can see in today’s Scripture passage the account of Jesus feeding many people by performing the miracle of five loaves and two fish. Among the people who have tasted the bread of flesh, some followed and sought Jesus all the way across the Sea of Tiberias. We can see while reading the Scriptures that there were many different kinds of people among the people who followed Jesus at the time. There were some people who followed Jesus just to receive bread

to eat and there were some other people who followed Him in order to be healed from their sickness; but still others followed Jesus to receive the remission of sin.

The Lord Told Us to Work for the Food That Does Not Perish

Jesus said, *“Do not labor for the food which perishes, but for the food which endures to everlasting life” (John 6:27)*. As you probably know, there was a movie titled *“For Whom the Bells Toll”* that was made out of the same-titled novel. This movie shows the people’s anguish over questions like “For whom do we wage war? For whom do we die and kill one another? Why is the war necessary? Is it for the nation? Is it for humanity? Or, is it for the rulers?” Like the theme of this movie, we humans are concerned



over what we should live for in this world and what we should do and for what purpose.

It doesn't make sense for us who live within God's Church to not think about the purpose of our life when even the life in the world is seeking its purpose like this. We the righteous who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit must think before the presence of God about what should we truly do. We must make up our mind about what we must live for in our hearts as we live in this world. The Lord told us to work for the food that does not perish, and not for the food that perishes. We must understand what truly is the food that does not perish and we must do God's work based on this lesson.

There are two kinds of work before us: The work that perishes and the work that does not perish. If we narrow it down a little more, we can divide them into the worldly work and God's work, and if we can narrow them down just a

little more, we can divide them into work for one's own self and the work of unselfish purpose for the salvation of people from destruction. Anyone who lives in this world goes back and forth between these two kinds of works or devotes himself to one of them in his life.

Then what kind of work should the righteous who believe in the righteousness of God do before the presence of God? What work is truly right? Whatever we do, we must first set our will properly as we live in this life. We must consider deeply whether we want to live our whole lives doing God's work or seek after the wealth and fame in this world, or whether we want to study to become people who are needed in this world and live for the world peace or do the work of saving each soul that cannot help but receive judgment because of their sins.

People who haven't received the remission of sins because they do not believe in the gospel of



the water and the Spirit live in this world doing much work of flesh. I also used to live in this world doing much fleshly work and thinking. Before I came to know the gospel of the water and the Spirit, I had agonized to find out what purpose I was living for in this world. But, after being born again, the faith of believing the gospel of the water and the Spirit helped me find the answer to that question.

We are now devoted to the world missions and the mission to the physically disabled. We have made a group in the college campuses to help the physically disabled and volunteered for such work and shared the gospel of the water and the Spirit with them through the worship service to God we had with them. I have seen our ministry workers actually helping the physically disabled children and teaching the sign language to people who had hearing disabilities. Such work is God's work. The gospel of the water and the Spirit will also begin to

spread among them if just a few of these disabled kids believe the true gospel we are sharing and receive the cleansing of sin. There will now be children who shall confess the true faith with their mouths, "Jesus took all the sins of the world at once to the Cross by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist. Therefore, I have no sin in me." I think that is really God's work and the food that does not perish.

We are also making books about the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We need the efforts of so many servants of God for one book to be published. Gospel books that are printed in this manner are also distributed to people through the book exhibitions in our country. The books are also delivered through the mail to people who ask for more books. I am very happy as I do such work and think about the work that will share the gospel of the water and the Spirit to the whole world. This truth of the gospel of the water and



the Spirit contained in our books will definitely change them although we have not been able to go to so many of them and share the gospel with them personally. It's because the book shares the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we wanted to share with them. I think all this is possible because they are the work of God. Making the books to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit is doing the work for the food that does not perish as God has said.

You may know that many of the books we have made are sent overseas. The gospel of the water and the Spirit is spreading even more through the readers of our books. Bringing our efforts together in publishing books, preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit overseas personally, and establishing God's Church there—all these are truly God's work and they are at the same time worthwhile works of sharing the food that does not perish. We believe that the

work to help people receive salvation from sin and attain eternal life through our books is the very work of God.

There are truly many kinds of God's work. Holding the revival meetings and establishing the Church, offering up material goods from the compensation we earned with hard work, offering up the intercessory prayers, and volunteering our efforts—they are all God's works and the works for the food that does not perish. We who have become righteous by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit must do such works of God continuously and ceaselessly.

Then what is the food that perishes the Lord is talking about? All the works that are not for the salvation of the souls from sin and all the works that are not done for sharing the gospel of the water and the Spirit to the souls that are dying due to their sins are the work of the flesh that will perish.



All such works done only for the flesh will be spoiled and perished, and are in vain. That is really the case. We must understand that the work of sharing the gospel, what we do now before God is a precious work and the work that is pleasing to God even though we are truly lacking.

Of course it is true that we are tired and physically exhausted at times. We faced a difficult situation just a while ago as we were printing the cover art of our first English book. The minister who was in charge of that work fell into a big trial as his proposals had been rejected several times. He thought the work he was doing was being disrespected. But we have never disrespected anyone. Regardless of who it was, we always entrusted the work with sincere respect in our hearts and carried out God's work together with them. I asked many ministers and listened to their opinions with much respect as we did this work because it was such an

important work. But I believe God works out all the righteousness even though there are some misgivings in carrying out the work.

As such, the work of sharing the gospel of the water and the Spirit that is the food that does not perish to all the people really requires a lot of sacrifice and physical suffering. We cannot do the valuable work that does not perish if not for the faith of believing in the righteousness of God. You must understand the fact that even we, the men of faith, cannot live spiritually if we do not do the work for the food that does not perish. We must do the work of sharing the food that does not perish until the last day. Do you understand this? Even if you had shortcomings and did only a little bit of work of serving the Lord; even if you just came and attended the meeting just with your body like this; even if you could not offer up much of material things because you did not have much material things; even if you could not



do anything special because you did not have any gift or talent, God's work will definitely be fulfilled if you worship together and join hearts together and pray in unity with the Church before the presence of God for His work, and actually carry out the work in cooperation with each other. Believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that God has given to us, joining our strength together to share this gospel is to do God's work, and it is the work of sharing the food that does not perish.

Should I share a story about a sister who attends our Church? They say that there isn't a church that she hasn't been to in order to heal her daughter who was demon possessed. When one is demon possessed, his heart is broken and his personal character is destroyed. It really requires a lot of time and the power of the gospel of the water and the Spirit for the person to recover completely because the personal character that should really be

respected has been disregarded and trampled down by the demon's attack. This sister sought after and saw so many doctors that it is not an overstatement to say that she lived only to heal her daughter. Until then, this sister who had not received salvation from sin because she did not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit yet was more interested in her daughter becoming whole than for her own salvation. This is the heart of all parents. But now she realized that it is more urgent for her to receive salvation from sin rather than her daughter's healing. She said the 10 years that she sacrificed for her daughter was too long and that she wanted to live a more worthwhile life serving the precious gospel.

The work of sharing the books, which is the food that does not perish, changed this woman. Look at the beautiful change that arose in her heart. What precious and beautiful change is that? How worthwhile is the work that she is doing? I believe



that her daughter who is demon possessed will be healed through the faith of this sister who have received the remission of sin by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The demon revisits repeatedly and accuses the sins of the heart when a person's heart has been gravely hurt and confused because of his or her sin, but there isn't any way to resolve the sin. The character of the soul that is more precious than the whole world is destroyed and becomes dead due to sin. But the demon cannot attack the people who have received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The work of sharing the gospel that we do is also the work of saving the souls that are dying because of the demon. The work of saving their souls is the work of sharing the gospel of the water and the Spirit by faith.

The heart and the faith of you and I should be like that. We must take care of each soul and lead

them into the gospel of the water and the Spirit so that everyone can receive salvation from sin. We must dedicate ourselves to the great work that brings all people in the world to receive salvation from sin. That makes their characters changed and worship God, and that makes them whole as God's workers. This work of God is really the work that does not perish. It is also the worthwhile work to which we should devote our whole lives. I believe that we who have been born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit must continue to carry out this work in the future as well. Of course it will be difficult living in this world working and suffering to take care of food and other necessities and problems, but that is not our ultimate objective, right? The work we must have our hearts set on and carry out is sharing the gospel of the water and the Spirit that is the food that does not perish.



We Must Live for the Food That Does Not Perish

We should feel true worthiness doing the work of sharing the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Scriptures say,

*“Though the fig tree may not blossom,
Nor fruit be on the vines;
Though the labor of the olive may fail,
And the fields yield no food;
Though the flock may be cut off from the fold,
And there be no herd in the stalls—
Yet I will rejoice in the LORD,
I will joy in the God of my salvation”*
(Habakkuk 3:17-18).

We are people who have already received salvation from sin through the gospel of the water and the Spirit and attained the eternal blessing of God. Then, with what work should we be rejoicing in? It is the work of saving each

soul from the sin one by one! We should be rejoicing in the work that does not perish as the Lord said. That’s right!

We who yearned to do missions for the physically handicapped are actually carrying out this mission. There is one of our branch Churches that does missions to the handicapped very professionally, and the brothers and sisters really do God’s work admirably even though their bodies are handicapped. Their hearts are set perfectly on God by faith and they truly cherish God’s Church. But they had no opportunity to hear the gospel of the water and the Spirit through the volunteers from the worldly churches. Many people visit them and come to do volunteer work, but they just share the food for the flesh or bring them shoes and wash their face once or wash the dirty laundry and that’s all for them. Of course their acts are not wrong, but they are all doing work for the food that perishes.



They are just going there and serving the things that shall perish. Therefore, we wanted to share the gospel of the water and the Spirit for the physically handicapped.

We now must share the real food that does not perish which can heal their spiritual sickness. Therefore we need to visit them with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. When Jesus was in this world, He met the sick, the poor, the alienated, and the oppressed, and delivered them from their sufferings. But the Lord cleansed their sins too as He helped them with their physical needs. I think God's Church today is the organization that must do such work. That's why we prayed for such a mission and now we actually share the gospel of the water and the Spirit with the physically handicapped people who are spiritually alienated. Jesus would have gone to such people and told them about the gospel of the water and the Spirit if He

ministered in this age and time, and He would have used His power to heal their body and soul.

Really, we who live in this time and age must do the upright work of sharing the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We must set our objective correctly and stand before the presence of God. We must live doing the work of sharing the gospel of the water and the Spirit for the rest of our lives. We must experience sufferings as well as true joy while doing such upright and worthwhile works. Our Lord said that those who seek to live shall die, and those who seek to die shall live. The Lord will surely make you and me glorious if we do the work of sharing the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the food that does not perish, while we live in this world. I want you to believe this.



***“This Is the Food Which the Son of Man Will Give You, Because God the Father Has Set His Seal on Him”
(John 6:27)***

What is the true food for us? What is really upright thing in this world? That’s right. That is the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Lord who came to this world in the flesh of man took all our sins upon Him at once by receiving the baptism on His body, received all the penalty for our sins by being nailed to the Cross in our place, and became the true Savior for us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit by being resurrected from death. This Jesus is our Truth, and the gospel of the water and the Spirit that has saved us is our true food. It is saying that our Lord who came as the Son of Man gave us the food that truly does not perish by giving us Himself through the gospel of

the water and the Spirit.

The food we eat is merely the food for the flesh. It is like the oil or the gas in relation to the automobile. But God’s Word is the spiritual food for human beings, that is, the spiritual beings. Put differently, the Word of the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the food for the souls. Jesus, who received the baptism on His body and shed blood on the Cross, became the true food of salvation for us by giving up His body for us. The Lord became the true food for those who were agonizing over the broken righteousness of their own and who suffer from spiritual hunger in this world.

Who is this? He is our Lord. The Lord said, “I have received the baptism from John the Baptist for you. Then I carried the sins of the world at once and took the penalty for all those sins on the Cross to save you from sin. Therefore, I saved you from sin and judgment and became your Shepherd. I proclaim that you do not have sin



now. You also will not have sin forever. Therefore, believe it as such.”

The Bible says, “*And if anyone sins, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous*” (1 John 2:1). It also says, “*We love Him because He first loved us*” (1 John 4:19). I reiterate the fact that the Lord gave us the true food for our souls by receiving the baptism on His body and shedding blood on the Cross. We must believe that the true food for the soul before the presence of God the Father is Jesus Christ.

Our Lord is the food for us that does not perish forever. The Lord has given us the eternal life. When we are sick in bed or working, when we are in agony or when we have made a mistake and committed sin, when we have fallen for the temptation of the world or when Satan the Devil has tempted us and made us stumble, He is the Lord that always heals our souls through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Lord

gives us perfection when we are lacking, becomes spiritual bread when we are spiritually hungry, gives us eternal life when we are destroyed, personally receives the judgment when we are on the verge of judgment so that we may not face judgment, clothes us with prestige when we are lowly, and personally gives us all things necessary to us.

Therefore, we can never die of hunger spiritually and physically if we receive the remission of sins and serve the righteousness of the Lord by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It’s because every time our righteousness is broken and our shortcoming is revealed, our Lord says, “I have received all your sins by being baptized at once through My righteousness and took the judgment on the Cross for the sins and blotted them out. I have taken all your sins upon Myself. Are you hungry? Do you still have your own



righteousness? Or, the righteousness of your own has bottomed out now? I have become your Savior. Eat Me. I am your Savior. I am the bread of life for you. I have now given My body to you. I have given My life to you. I am the bread of life for you.”

We have now become people who have received such blessings. We are never hungry and are happy because of the Lord. There is no problem that cannot be resolved if we try to resolve any problem in the Lord and think of Him. The Lord is our true Shepherd, our bread of true life, and the One who gives us the eternal life. Do you also believe in this? Do you really believe this?

I will ask once again to those of you who said that you do believe in the righteousness of the Lord. Who is the true food for all the people in the world? It's Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ who saved you and me from all the sins always

resolves all our problems. Jesus is the creator of the universe. The Scriptures say, “*In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth*” (Genesis 1:1) and “*Then God said, ‘Let there be light’; and there was light.*” God in this Word is Jesus Christ who came to this world to save you and me from the sins and the judgment. That Jesus Christ created this universe. The Almighty God gave us Heaven as well. The Scriptures say, “*And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again and receive you to Myself; that where I am, there you may be also.*” Jesus, who rules the universe and everything in it, in this manner, resolved the problem of sin in our hearts. Jesus came to us when we were in the midst of all our chaos, emptiness, and in the depth of darkness. He became the Light when we were not able to set the course of our life, when we didn't know what to live for, when we did not know the Truth, and when we had to be



destroyed because of our wrongdoings. Jesus became the true life for us.

The Lord is our everything. The Lord is everything for you and me. We need the Lord for more than just resolving the problem of sin. Jesus Christ is the Lord that we need for everything in matters of our flesh and in our life. The Lord is everything for us. Do you believe this? We must not live as we please even though we are people who have been born again. It is wrong for you to think, “I have to live like this, and it has nothing to do with the Lord.” You need the Lord in your occupation, too. You need the Lord in your concerns. You need the Lord in your situation, your path, and your happiness. You need the Lord in everything.

The Lord gets involved and works together with you in matters when you need the Lord. The Lord is disappointed and He just watches when you say that you don’t need Him. The Lord

surely says to you, “Go ahead and do it alone. I will never help you even if you are destroyed because you did not invite Me and you ignored Me. I ignore the one who ignores Me, and I respect the one who respects Me.” Therefore, you must invite the Lord in your life and also seek the Lord for help. We should ask the Lord, “Help me in this matter, God,” whenever we have worries. The Lord is our everything. The Lord is our food indeed.

We must now hear the Word of Truth with the ears of our hearts and believe in it, and not just hear it with our physical ears. It means that we must truly believe with our hearts the moment we hear the gospel of the water and the Spirit with our ears. It would be useless if we heard it with one ear and let it slip out through the other ear. Faith is believing and following with heart. I want you to know that the true food and the true work is believing in the gospel of the water and



the Spirit our Lord has given with our hearts and doing the Lord's work.

We have done much work for God until now. We are the merchants selling the gospel. We must continue this work in the future as well. I am saying that we must do the work of sharing the gospel of the water and the Spirit until we die. Let's really believe that the work of sharing the gospel throughout the world is right and join together to do this work. Let's always believe in and follow the Lord who is the bread of life. We must always eat the bread of life the Lord gives whenever we are hungry and receive fullness by eating that bread and live in this world brightly and blessedly with the righteousness of God. I want you to be happy with the things of the Lord and do not seek anything else. I want you to seek the Lord only and receive the happiness in God's Church and do the right thing. I admonish you that you do not seek to find the bread of this world and also do

not seek the wealth and the happiness of this world. I don't want you to spend the life the Lord has given to you in vain. I want all of you to live a truly upright life in the Lord.

There really are so many things that we who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit must do in this world. We will establish God's Churches in Jeonju and Kwangju. We will send the servants of God to preach the Word and witness in full-scale to share the gospel of the water and the Spirit with the souls of those regions. We will serve each soul as we devote ourselves to the Lord's work, and we will open up the frustrated hearts by sharing the spiritual food God has given them and help them receive the blessing of the remission of sins. We will feed them the food that does not perish and help them follow the path of faith.

When we visit a certain region, we find that people of that region generally do not even smile,



and have a depressed and gloomy atmosphere overall. So many of them have chips on their shoulders though they don't have much to brag about. People begin to laugh in those places when the gospel of the water and the Spirit is introduced. I believe that there will also be spiritual transformation in such places some day when we hold book exhibitions and meetings in those places and preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

There are many churches in this world that do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit. When we go up to a higher building in any city, we can see at least 5 or 6 church buildings near by. But my heart is sad and frustrated at the fact that there are few churches that preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit even though there are so many churches that invite the souls with the cross hung high.

No, we who have been born again will help

them resolve all their problems through the Lord and attain the true food by sharing the gospel of the water and the Spirit throughout the world. I have seen many cases where the regions that were introduced to the gospel of the water and the Spirit actually become more developed and receive much blessing. That is so true. Any family that preaches the gospel and serves the gospel wholly will have peace in the family, and there will surely be peace in the region, the nation, and the world. It is truly the amazing work of God.

Let us now share the gospel of the water and the Spirit throughout the world and have all the people in the world enjoy the blessing and live their life seeking the Truth. Let us carry out this work of God. ☒



SERMON

10



Eating the Flesh and the Blood of Jesus Who Is the True Bread from Heaven Is the True Faith

< John 6:52-59 >

“The Jews therefore quarreled among themselves, saying, “How can this Man give us His flesh to eat?” Then Jesus said to them, “Most assuredly, I say to you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink His blood, you have no life in you. Whoever eats My flesh and drinks My blood has eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day. For My flesh is food indeed, and My blood is drink indeed. He who eats My flesh and drinks My blood abides in Me, and I in him. As the living

Father sent Me, and I live because of the Father, so he who feeds on Me will live because of Me. This is the bread which came down from heaven—not as your fathers ate the manna, and are dead. He who eats this bread will live forever.” These things He said in the synagogue as He taught in Capernaum.”

Jesus said that He was the true bread from Heaven and told us to eat His flesh and drink His blood. Then, the Jews disgustingly refuted against this, “How can this Man give us His flesh to eat?” Of course if someone came unexpectedly and told you to eat his flesh and drink his blood and said that it was the bread of life and gave you eternal life, you might think, “He is crazy. How can he say that he will give us his flesh? No matter how deprived I am of food, how can he



tell me to eat and drink his flesh and blood?” Like this, the Jews misunderstood the true meaning of Jesus’ Words and thought, “How can a person give his flesh to another person for food and give his blood to drink? And how can he say it is the bread of life?”

We must make a distinction between the fleshly thinking and the spiritual thinking if we want to live the spiritual life properly. Carnal thought approaches things humanly. From the point of common sense, it is impossible for a person to give his flesh and blood for another person to eat and drink. It is not possible, at any rate, in the framework of fleshly thinking. But we should not have only fleshly thinking if we want to live out our faith in Jesus Christ. It is because the spiritual things do not fit in with the fleshly thinking and it is impossible to fit it into the fleshly thinking.

Jesus came in the flesh of man as the living

sacrifice to blot out all our sins. Jesus took all our sins upon Him by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist and blotted them out by shedding all His blood on the Cross. Therefore, we were able to receive salvation from sin and judgment by eating His flesh and drinking His blood. There is no sin within us because He performed that work of blotting out all our sins for us. There is no judgment for us to receive because He took all our sins upon Him and received the judgment in our place by shedding His blood vicariously. And believing the righteous work Jesus has done for us is the faith of eating the flesh and the blood that Jesus spoke about.

Though it is not possible in terms of fleshly thinking, it is possible if we think from God’s standpoint of the work Jesus did to blot out all our sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It does not mean that Jesus will take 1kg or 2kg of His flesh and give it to us and



cut His veins to give the blood for us to drink. Eating and drinking Jesus' flesh and blood means for us to believe in what Jesus had done for us. That is what our Lord is talking about repeatedly in the Gospel of John.

We Must Understand God's Word Only within the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit

And the Lord speaks again after a few moments. He spoke about it in previous passages, but He speaks about it again because people did not understand what He was talking about. We can eat the flesh and the blood of Jesus if we ponder once again on the work that the Lord has done and believe it in our hearts. Then we consequently attain salvation from sin,

eternal life, and will partake in the first resurrection on the Last Day. Therefore, we must reach a conclusion that we cannot live out our faith with our fleshly thinking by examining whether it is true in reflection to the Word in the Scriptures. We can receive salvation by believing in the work God has done for you and me if Jesus came to this world in human flesh and took all our sins upon Him by receiving the baptism in order to blot them out. Believing in the work God has done for us is the true faith and is the basis of spiritual life that believes in Jesus. It means that we cannot think of spiritual matters with fleshly thinking.

God's thinking is way beyond our thinking because His I.Q is infinite while ours is only 100 to 200 and He Himself is the Truth. How perfect is He? Jesus left the throne of Heaven and was born from the body of Virgin Maria to clothe Himself with human flesh in order to save



humanity from all their sins. He took all our sins upon Him by receiving the baptism on His body from John the Baptist. Then He carried the sins of the world to the Cross, shed all His blood on the Cross, died, and then resurrected from the dead. That is how Jesus saved us. How deep, wide, and perfect salvation is this? It is so perfect that the length and the height of such love are difficult to measure. Our Lord was born to this world in human flesh and took the sins of the world upon Him all at once by receiving the baptism in order to blot out all the sins of humanity. Then, we have no other choice other than believing in this fact. How perfect is the method of salvation that the Lord has fulfilled for us!

God Is of the Just Truth

If we had to go to hell because of our sin, then

there probably is someone who would refute and say all this is due to the sins of Adam and Eve and that he was not born with sin because he wanted to. God knew all about this as well and He Himself came to this world in the flesh of man to solve the problem of sin personally. He was nailed to the Cross and shed blood and died on the Cross bearing all our sins on Himself and was resurrected from the dead and became our true Savior.

How perfect is the work of salvation God has performed for us! Believing the work that God has done for us is the first step to have faith in God. Though it is difficult for you to understand this with your human thinking, if you get rid of your fleshly thinking and think about the work God has done for you with a believing heart, true faith will be rooted in your heart. The true faith is to know and believe in the work of Jesus through the gospel of the water and the Spirit; and it is to



believe in God based on the Word. That is the true faith. We must become the people of faith who have faith in and give thanks for the work God has done for us.

There are many times when we are consumed with fleshly thinking during our spiritual walk even though we have received the remission of sin. I came out a little earlier this morning and took a walk. From the standpoint of my fleshly thinking, how wonderful would it be to go out and have fun on such a beautiful day? With fleshly thinking, I thought it might be good to go fishing with our coworkers for a few days. But when I think about it spiritually and ruminate what the Lord has done for us once again, I come to a conclusion that it is better to come together to worship God, do the work of God, pray for God's work, and devote ourselves to the entrusted work first.

Even for a person who has received the

remission of sin by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, there are many times when he falls into the fleshly thinking. The spiritual things do not seem good when we think of them in fleshly terms. But when we think about the things God has done for us, our salvation is absolutely clear and it is right for you and me to do His work as we live out our faith. We also do carnal works because we have a physical body, but we'd rather desire to give our body to God and be used as the instruments of God's righteousness instead of doing things that our body desires because the Holy Spirit in our hearts rejoices at those times. I am not saying this to admonish you to do more work.

The Jews heard what Jesus said, and asked with fleshly thought, "This person says that He will give His flesh. Then, does that mean we are cannibals?" They were thinking of Him saying "fleshly" now. However, when we think about it



spiritually, we can recognize how much Jesus wanted all the Jews as well as all the people throughout the world to eat His flesh and drink His blood. The Lord wants to give us His flesh and have us eat it with faith and receive the cleansing of sin. That is because the flesh of Jesus took all the sins of humanity upon it through the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist. Jesus wants us to drink His blood even now. That blood is His blood that was shed on the Cross. We enjoy the true remission of sins and eternal life by eating and drinking the flesh and the blood of Jesus by faith every day. For the people who have not received the remission of sins even until now, Jesus also wants to give His flesh and blood for them to eat and drink with faith. Jesus said today's Scripture passage with such meaning. He desires so much for us to do so.

Our Lord said to the unbelievers in John 6:53, *“Most assuredly, I say to you, unless you eat the*

flesh of the Son of Man and drink His blood, you have no life in you.” We can understand through this passage how much Jesus wants us to eat His flesh and blood. Here, *“the Son of Man”* signifies God Himself who was born to this world in human flesh. He said that we do not have eternal life if we do not eat His flesh and drink His blood. Therefore, this is something we must definitely eat with faith, not something we have a choice of eating or not eating. We must think spiritually about the work God has done for us through God's Word again. Thinking about the work the Lord has done for us is the spiritual thinking and the spiritual faith. We must eat and drink the flesh and the blood of Jesus with faith. Otherwise, there is no remission of sins and eternal life within us. Those who do not eat the flesh and the blood of Jesus with faith are the same as being spiritually dead. We receive the remission of sins and new life when we eat the



flesh and the blood Jesus gives.

The Lord continuously speaks of the Truth: *“Whoever eats My flesh and drinks My blood has eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day. For My flesh is food indeed, and My blood is drink indeed”* (John 6:54-55). We must eat with faith the work Jesus has done for us: He came to this world to take our sins upon Him by receiving the baptism on His body, received the judgment on the Cross in our place, and became our Savior by being resurrected from death. Only the people who eat and drink His flesh and blood with faith receive the remission of sins and attain eternal life. He is saying that He will bring us back to life on the day that the world comes to an end just as it said in the Word. People are buried underneath the earth when they die. But the Lord will come again and bring back to life those who have eaten the flesh and the blood of Jesus. Then, they will live together with the Lord forever in

His Kingdom. Do you believe this fact?

It would be frightening if people said they receive eternal life by eating flesh and drinking blood of human beings. But if we understand the true meaning of the Word of Jesus in the passage that we attain eternal life by eating and drinking His flesh and blood, it is rather a joyful and grateful Word instead of a frightening Word. Jesus who is the Son of God and our Savior wanted to give His flesh and blood to us to blot out all our sins. The way to eat them is to believe in the righteous work Jesus did while He was in this world. We can eat them by believing in the work God has done for us, by believing that Jesus took the judgment for all our sins on our stead by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist and shedding blood on the Cross. We must eat and drink the flesh and the blood of Jesus by faith. Therefore, a person who does not eat and drink the flesh and the blood of Jesus has



no life in him. Those who do not believe that Jesus came to this world and blotted out all our sins do not have the sins removed, and the people who do not believe the work of Jesus that received the judgment for the sin by being nailed to the Cross and shedding all His blood will receive judgment from God. Therefore, those Christians who do not acknowledge the fact that Jesus took the sins of the world upon Himself by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist on behalf of all humanity cannot have eternal life. They will receive eternal judgment for the sins that still remain in their hearts.

Catholics claim the transubstantiation because they misinterpret Jesus' saying, "*Whoever eats My flesh and drinks My blood has eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day. For My flesh is food indeed, and My blood is drink indeed.*" Therefore, they hand the bread to the believers during the communion and the

believers eat it believing that it actually has turned into the flesh of Jesus. They think that they eat and drink the flesh and the blood of Jesus when they eat and drink bread and wine of the communion. Why? That's because they believe that all the bread in the bowl are transformed into the body of Jesus the moment the priest blesses the bread. Therefore, they believe they eat and drink the flesh and the blood of Jesus by performing communion, and that is why they do so whenever they get together.

Eating it in that manner is not eating and drinking the flesh and the blood of Jesus. It is nothing more than a religious ritual. Jesus said, "*Eat My flesh and drink My blood.*" Eating the flesh and the blood of Jesus means to have faith in Jesus who came to this world, took the sins of humanity upon Him by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist, received the judgment by being nailed to the Cross to death, and was resurrected from death to truly



blot out all the sins of the humanity. Eating the bread during Masses does not mean you are eating the flesh and the blood of Jesus.

Jesus Said “Whoever”

Regardless of who it is, anyone who believes and eats with faith the things Jesus did for us to save us from our sins by giving His flesh and blood receives the remission of sin and attains eternal life. The people who do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that the Lord has given us receive the judgment of God and the penalty of hell because sin is still in their hearts. The Lord continues to speak in the Gospel of John chapter 6. He says, “For My flesh is food indeed, and My blood is drink indeed.” And He continues to say, “*Do not labor for the food which perishes, but for the food which endures to*

everlasting life” (John 6:27). Jesus repeats what He said in previous verses. Those who believe in Jesus absolutely must know this.

Most of the educated young Koreans went to war and died during the Korean War (1950~1953). When they were organizing towns and villages after the war ended, there were not many men in the neighborhood to become community leaders and village representatives because most of the decent men joined the war. There were not many men who were literate and they came up with a new expression, “I would be a village representative if I could read.” Therefore, those who sided with the Japanese during the Japanese occupation lived well and took all kinds of positions because they were literate since they went to Japanese schools. We also must know how to eat the flesh and the blood of Jesus with faith because we can then receive and enjoy the remission of sins as well as eternal life.



If we want to believe that Jesus has saved you and me from sin and judgment and gave us true life, shouldn't we learn the truly upright way and believe it? Then, what should we know about that? Jesus said, "*Whoever eats My flesh and drinks My blood has eternal life.*" Jesus is God, but He temporarily became a human being. He came to this world and received the baptism and received the judgment for sin by dying on the Cross to save us from the sins of the world and the judgment of sin. We eat and drink the flesh and the blood of Jesus by believing the work the Lord has done for us. Have you eaten and drank the flesh and the blood of Jesus?

The Lord said that He would bring us back to life on the last day. This is not a joke. He says this continuously. Those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit in the Lord when the Antichrist appears and rules over the world will go to the Lord after being martyred at the hands of the Antichrist. Then, they will enjoy

the eternal life without death in Heaven.

John 6:55-56 says, "*For My flesh is food indeed, and My blood is drink indeed. He who eats My flesh and drinks My blood abides in Me, and I in him.*" We cannot just pass over any of these important verses. It says that the flesh of Jesus is food indeed. We take the bread when we have Holy Communion in the Church, and that is commemorating what Jesus has done with faith: He took all our sins upon Him by coming to this world and receiving the baptism.

No One Can Receive the Remission of Sins and Go to Heaven If He Does Not Understand the Gospel Truth of the Water and the Spirit

The true faith is to understand and accept the



work that the Lord has done for you. The Lord says, “*For My flesh is food indeed, and My blood is drink indeed.*” Jesus illustrated this in a figurative expression. Our stomach becomes full when we eat bread and our throat and chest becomes refreshed when we drink something cool. We do not become hungry if we acknowledge and accept the work of Jesus coming to this world and taking the sins upon Him by receiving the baptism because God’s Word is the eternal bread of life.

Let’s say a person met a traveler who was wandering in the desert and gave him bread and water. He comes alive if he eats it and the traveler can gain strength and continue on his journey again. As such, Jesus gave His flesh and blood to us who have been dying because of sin. Jesus came to this world and took the sins of the world upon Him through the baptism He received from John the Baptist. He gave up His

life on the Cross and shed blood to receive the judgment for our sins. That is why the blood of Jesus is drink indeed. As our thirst is quenched when we drink a glass of water when we are thirsty, how refreshing it is when we reconfirm the fact that Jesus received the judgment by being nailed on the Cross for all the sins you and I commit while living in this world? It is refreshing. It is so wonderful. That is why we must believe the baptism of Jesus and the blood on the Cross when we believe in Jesus as our Savior. Each one of us must think of the baptism Jesus received and His blood on the Cross as the fulfillment of our salvation. It is terribly wrong to just hold onto the Cross of Jesus and believe only in it. That is equivalent to just drinking the blood of Jesus without eating the bread.

What good is it to just know that there is no judgment because of the precious blood of the Lord and not know that one’s sin has been



cleansed through the baptism? We who believe in Jesus' baptism profess, "There is no judgment for me who believe in the Lord because the Lord received the baptism for me and received the judgment of sin on the Cross." Those who do not eat Jesus' flesh with faith have sin in their hearts. You do not experience the rebirth of your soul because you only know that Jesus received the judgment in your place if you believe only in Jesus' blood of the Cross, but have not actually eaten the flesh of Jesus. Therefore, we must know that you and I have truly received the cleansing of the sins by believing in the baptism of Jesus and the blood on the Cross and we must believe in it at least now.

We understand that Jesus saved us from all of our sins by being nailed on the Cross and receiving the judgment for all those sins because Jesus took all the sins of the whole humanity upon Him by receiving baptism from John the

Baptist. Many Christians do not know this fact. All they have to do is just believe in this, but they obstinately believe only in the blood of the Cross because they do not know perfectly the work God has done.

The Lord said, "*For My flesh is food indeed, and My blood is drink indeed.*" This is true. We must understand that human thinking is not right. With humanistic thinking, some may wonder, "Do you think we are cannibals?" We must think spiritually of the baptism of Jesus and the precious blood He shed on the Cross.

God created this world and we were born as the descendants of the sinners because sin entered into the world as our common ancestors Adam and Eve committed sin. God the Father sent His Son Jesus Christ to this world as the Savior to transfer all the sins of humanity over to Him by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist. Jesus then died by being nailed to the



Cross and shed blood on it. Then He became the Lord of the resurrection after resurrecting from death. This is God's mercy that saved you and me from the sins of the world. This is the Truth. People must know and believe the flesh and the blood of Jesus spiritually. Even us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit must continue to ruminate this Truth in our hearts.

The gospel of the water and the Spirit that we, the born-again Christians have and the gospel of the Cross that the ordinary Christians believe may seem similar but they are actually very different. When people take a test, isn't there a difference between those who studied diligently and those who did not study at all? You can know the correct answer only if you perfectly understand the spiritual meanings of the flesh and the blood of Jesus. If you believe in Jesus as your Savior, you must know and believe the flesh and blood that Jesus shed for you and me.

Believing in the work God has done for us is the true faith, but believing in Him with the fleshly thinking of humans is not the true faith.

Today's Christians throughout the world must eat the flesh and the blood of Jesus Christ with faith. Our soul will die if we do not eat the flesh of Jesus with faith and just drink the blood of Jesus. Therefore, you must know how to eat the flesh and the blood of Jesus. You must know that Jesus came to this world and took all your sins upon Him through His baptism and also believe that Jesus shed blood for you and me. Therefore, you should not just hold onto God. You should know and depend on the fact that God came to this world and blotted out all your sins. This is the true faith.

Faith is admiring the work God has done and believing it with the heart, while religion is trying to attain salvation through one's own effort. All the religions of the world are merely



belief systems that have been created by humans; and they believe those religions themselves. That is why there are so many religions in the world. However, Jesus Christ came to this world from sin, received the baptism, and shed His blood on the Cross to death to save you and me. That is how He saved you and me from sin. We must not believe in Jesus with our fleshly thinking, but instead, we must spiritually believe in the work of salvation that God performed for you and me. We must understand that is the true faith.

John 6:56 says, *“He who eats My flesh and drinks My blood abides in Me, and I in him.”* It says that the Lord dwells in the person who eats the flesh and the blood of Jesus with faith, that is, who accepts in his heart the fact that Jesus took the sins of the world upon Him and died on the Cross. The Lord says that he also dwells in Jesus. Therefore, there is no sin in the heart of the person who has eaten the flesh and the blood of Jesus, and the Holy

Spirit dwells in such a person. Hence, he is a child of God, a person of God, and a righteous person without sin. Also, we must understand that persecuting the righteous is standing against the righteousness of God.

John 6:57 states, *“As the living Father sent Me, and I live because of the Father, so he who feeds on Me will live because of Me.”* As Jesus lived because of God the Father, we also live in Jesus Christ. It also says, *“This is the bread which came down from heaven—not as your fathers ate the manna, and are dead. He who eats this bread will live forever”* (John 6:58). Jesus is the living bread that came down from Heaven. He is the real bread of salvation. Jesus is the One who came to take all our sins upon Him. Do you understand this? This is the amazing Truth and the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit.

Who received the judgment for our sins by taking the sins of this world upon Him through



His baptism and shedding blood by being nailed on the Cross? Is there any such person born from this world? Who among the founders of worldly religions did such a thing? Have the so-called sages of human history done such a thing for us? No one else did such a thing for us. The only begotten Son of God Jesus, the One from Heaven, took our sins upon Him by receiving the baptism. Jesus Christ received the judgment for our sins by being nailed to the Cross and shedding blood. By giving His flesh and blood, Jesus Christ has given new life to you and me who believe in Him. This Truth is the gospel of the water and the Spirit in concise form and this is the salvation. Jesus is the living bread from Heaven. Jesus is the Savior. Do you believe this?

Christians of these days must eat it with the knowledge that Jesus is the bread of life from Heaven and not just look at that bread. When you eat the flesh of Jesus knowing and believing that

it is the bread of salvation, you can also drink the blood of Jesus simultaneously. You and I do not have sin because the entire sins of the humanity have transferred over to Jesus the moment we understood and believed the baptism of Jesus that took over all our sins. Therefore, our judgment ended the moment Jesus Christ was nailed to the Cross. You and I became the people who have truly received the salvation from sin, the people who have received eternal life, and the people who have become the children of God by believing in this fact. This is the salvation and the true remission of sins. People who have not eaten the flesh and the blood of Jesus have not received salvation from sin. Those who do not preach this Truth are people who do not preach the true gospel.

I do not preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit only to you. I send my sermons about the gospel of the water and the Spirit throughout the



world. In addition, if anyone wants to refute it, then go ahead and refute it; and if there is anything wrong in what I believe, then teach me what is right; but if you find that you have believed wrongly, then now turn from it and believe correctly from now on. Even now, many missionaries, pastors, and laymen come to know the gospel of the water and the Spirit and believe it in their hearts.

The Lord is the bread from Heaven. We must eat that bread of life with faith because the Lord came to this world to feed us that bread. We receive eternal life if we just eat this bread, but there is only eternal curse if we do not eat it. There is curse in this world as well as in the future world. Do you understand this? Some people say, “The Pope of the Roman Catholic Church probably went to Heaven because He did many righteous works.” Then, do people go to Heaven if they live an upright life? You can

receive eternal life if you eat the bread from Heaven. However, eating the bread of this world will only bring death to you even if you eat as much as you can. You and I eat the bread from Heaven.

We often fall into our fleshly thinking, but we must at least think and believe in the things God has done for us at this time. We believe in Jesus professing, “Jesus Christ the Son of God took all our sins upon Him by receiving the baptism and dying on the Cross and being resurrected from death. We do not have sin because it is definitely clear that Jesus Christ took all our sins upon His body by receiving the baptism. We clearly do not have judgment because the Lord has received the judgment for all our sins in our place. We are truly God’s people who have received eternal life because God saved us from the judgment of sin, and gave us eternal life.” We become as such through faith because God did this for us. We



truly became sinless like this. I am truly thankful
and thankful again for this.

Have you ever truly eaten the bread of
Heaven? Are you eating this bread in present
tense? The core of this Word is the Truth of the
gospel of the water and the Spirit. I give thanks
to the Lord with faith for His coming from
Heaven and becoming the bread of life for us.✉



SERMON

11



Contents



Have You Become Sinless By Eating the Flesh And the Blood of Jesus?

< John 6:60-69 >

“Therefore many of His disciples, when they heard this, said, ‘This is a hard saying; who can understand it?’ When Jesus knew in Himself that His disciples complained about this, He said to them, ‘Does this offend you? What then if you should see the Son of Man ascend where He was before? It is the Spirit who gives life; the flesh profits nothing. The words that I speak to you are spirit, and they are life. But there are some of you who do not believe.’ For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were who did not believe, and who would betray Him. And He said, ‘Therefore I

have said to you that no one can come to Me unless it has been granted to him by My Father.’ From that time many of His disciples went back and walked with Him no more. Then Jesus said to the twelve, ‘Do you also want to go away?’ But Simon Peter answered Him, ‘Lord, to whom shall we go? You have the words of eternal life. Also we have come to believe and know that You are the Christ, the Son of the living God.’”

Many people knew that the Lord satisfied the physical hunger by performing the miracle of two fishes and five loaves of bread in the wilderness and followed the Lord physically. As you know, the miracle of five loaves of bread and two fishes is the story of Jesus feeding more than five thousand hungry people with two fishes and five loaves of barley. They liked Him so



much because of that event. They might think, “Wow! The king of Jews! The King of Jews! He is our king. He is the King of our country. We would have things to eat with just one prayer of blessing if we make Him our king” and shouted out His name “Jesus, Jesus” and followed Him. They might have been so excited that some of them would try to wiggle through in front of Him and in the rear as they carried Him on their shoulders. Jesus would never have ridden on their shoulders no matter how they lifted Him up as the king. But people would have prayed with expectations of another miracle.

But then Jesus suddenly said, “I am the bread of life. Eat this bread.” People thought it strange because He said this after performing the miracle of five loaves and two fishes. They probably were awestruck, because after giving them food to eat by performing the miracle of five loaves and two fishes, He suddenly told them to eat His

flesh and blood instead of giving them the real food for their flesh. They probably thought it was strange as Jesus said, “My flesh is your food. Eat it.” And when He said, “My blood is your drink,” they probably were shocked and thought, “Wow, This is too much. He’s gone mad. He was all right just a while ago. But why is He suddenly saying such a strange thing? How can He say that He is the bread and drink? Wow. This is really too much.”

Eat the Flesh and the Blood of the Lord with Spiritual Faith

But the Lord said clearly, “*The bread that I shall give is My flesh*” (John 6:51). Then Jesus said, “*Most assuredly, I say to you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink His blood, you have no life in you. Whoever eats My*



flesh and drinks My blood has eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day. For My flesh is food indeed, and My blood is drink indeed” (John 6:53-55).

Apparently, it seemed like He’s begging for them to eat Him. How terrible Jesus must have looked to the physical eyes of the crowd? They thought Jesus was someone they could admire, but how terrible it must have been know that He was telling them to eat Him. They were probably very astonished and shocked when Jesus told them to eat Him like fried chicken before them that says, “Eat me.”

But people who understood this knew the meaning of this and thought, “Oh! The Lord is not telling us to eat His physical body. He is telling us to believe that He came to this world and took all the sins of humanity, the sins of the world, by receiving the baptism and shedding His blood on the Cross for us.” Eventually, many

people who could not believe that Jesus Christ was the Messiah promised in the Old Testament, the Son of God, the Savior, and the little Lamb of God, left Him.

After all the people left Him, Jesus asked the twelve disciples, “Do you also want to go away?” Probably, everyone left Jesus except for His twelve disciples. There were 5,000 men, so there might be about 20,000 altogether if we were to count the children and women that were probably there. But all those people left Jesus and only twelve remained. When Jesus asked the disciples, “Do you also want to go away?” Peter came forward as the representative and answered. It was Peter who also answered correctly saying, “You are the Christ, the Son of the living God” when Jesus asked the disciples, “*But who do you say that I am?*” Then, Jesus said, “*Blessed are you, Simon Bar-Jonah, for flesh and blood has not revealed this to you, but My Father who is in*



heaven.” And now that Peter answered Him, “*Lord, to whom shall we go? You have the words of eternal life*” (John 6:68).

How did the disciples of Jesus think about Jesus? They thought of Jesus as the Messiah and the Savior promised in the Old Testament. They thought of Jesus as God who came to this world in the flesh of man, the Savior who would save them from their sins, and as the Son of God. Do you also believe this? Who has the Word of eternal life? Our Lord has. Who gives the life to us? Our Lord gives it to us. The Word of eternal life is in our Lord. We have to profess our faith like Peter saying, “*Lord, to whom shall we go? You have the words of eternal life.*”

We can exist in His life because we eat God’s Word. We would not be able to live if it were not for God’s Word. Our souls cannot live even for a moment without the Word. There would be no one who could survive if it were not for God’s

Word of the Truth if there wasn’t this Bible that recorded God’s Word in this world. No one could sustain his life without the Church that preaches God’s Word correctly. We live because of God’s Word; because we eat the Word. We attain eternal life by eating the flesh of Jesus and drinking His blood through God’s Word. We eat the flesh of Jesus and dwell within the Lord by believing in God’s Word, and the Lord also dwells within us. The Lord does not dwell within us if we do not eat the flesh of the Lord.

There are many Christians these days that put aside the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist and just believe in Jesus’ blood on the Cross. This is just like having something to drink and not having any bread to eat. As you can develop ulcer when you just have drinks and never eat anything solid, we cannot be cleansed of sin by just believing in the blood on the Cross spiritually in regards to salvation. People must



eat solid food and have drink. Otherwise people will die if they just drink every day.

We eat the flesh of Jesus and drink the blood of Jesus by believing that Our Lord blotted out all our sins by receiving the baptism and dying on the Cross. We live without sin because we believe that our Lord made all our sins disappear by offering His body as our propitiation. The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the bread of life for us.

Jesus Became the Bread of Life for Us

Our souls that have received the food by believing in the work Jesus has done goes on living for His righteousness. What kind of people would we be if we didn't believe in the righteousness of God? We would lead a dissolute

life if we didn't believe in the righteousness of God. I would have already been dead. I confess that I would have been a person that has no more reason to live if I had nothing to do with the Lord. A life that has not received the salvation from sin through the righteousness of the Lord is meaningless, and it would make no difference whether such a meaningless life ended now or a few years later. Now, I am in my 50's, and this world means that I have lived more than half of my life. That is too long to live if I don't have much passion for life. What is the purpose of living more if we are going to die anyway? I think it would be better to die, instead of muddling through the bitterness of life. Therefore, I want you to know that only the life of sharing the gospel of the water and the Spirit is worthwhile and adds meaning to our existence.

I believed in Buddhism before I met the Lord. Until the 1980's, there were many people who



distributed fliers and other booklets of the gospel, but I refused and just walked by when someone handed me the booklets of the gospel and such things, because I was a Buddhist. Then one day I found a book that contained only the Gospel of Luke on the street. I just picked it up because it was a book and I started reading it. But then it touched my heart so deeply that there were tears in my eyes after reading it and understanding that Jesus died for people like me. I could not resist the overwhelming impression in my heart with the realization, “You died for such an evil person like me when I am so evil and I don’t even believe You?” From then on, I always carried that book and read it whenever I had time.

After that I received another small Bible booklet that contained the whole New Testament when I went to military reserve training, and I read it all within 2 or 3 days. I read it again and again. After reading it over and over again, I

realized that the Bible was filled with the Word that Jesus died for such an evil person like me, and I also came to know that Jesus was resurrected from the dead. After realizing that I could receive salvation if I believe this Truth, I even thought, “Oh really. Should I believe this too?” But there were too many stumbling blocks in my heart for me to do that. Thoughts like, “What can I do since I have believed in the Buddhism? What can I do since I drink alcohol and smoke? Then I can’t do this. Should I still believe? But then what would people say if I tell them that I believe in Jesus?” It felt ridiculous as I thought it over. Therefore, I gave up believing in Jesus, because I thought people would laugh at me if I told them that I believed in Jesus.

But God did not give up on me. My sickness became worse. I finally believed in Jesus when my body and mind became weak. I heard the church bells ringing as I was thinking about



putting an end to my life. I went to the church at about 11pm thinking, “I’ll just go to church once before I end my life.” Most churches during those days did not lock the doors. I went into the dark church and sat down. I did not know how to pray so, I just sat down there and just prayed, “Jesus, the Bible says that You died for a person like me. You said that you would forgive all my sins if I believed in You before I died, right? I want to believe in You. I believe in You now. I will be very thankful if You would blot out all my sins before I died.”

Then, there gradually arose a desire in my heart to live. Then I saw myself making a wager in sort of a gamble with God. “Jesus, I will believe in you if you heal my body from this sickness.” I came out after praying to God with this sort of wager. My heart became warm and began to have a ray of hope the moment I was coming out from the church after praying.

But my heart was still troubled even after I came back home like that. I drank so much again because it was so troubling. I drank so much because I was so agonized while trying to end my life. But the turmoil in my heart did not disappear. It is not easy trying to end one’s own life.

But Jesus came to my mind again when I woke up in the morning. Therefore, I decided to go to the church once more that night. I was ashamed to go to church during the daytime. Therefore, I went to the church at night and repeated the same prayer as the day before. I prayed, “Jesus You died for me, didn’t You? I believe in You. Therefore, I do not have sin now, right? Then I will believe You if You could heal my sickness. I will see if I am healed from my sickness after one month.” Then, the strange thing was that my heart started to burn whenever I went to the church. And when I went to the hospital for an examination, they told me that I



was really healed from the sickness.

I was so happy that I drank with my friend all night and did not come home that night. I woke up in the morning with my head heavy from drinking, and then I realized the fact that I made the promise to God that I would go to church today. Coincidentally, the church bells started ringing from somewhere and I thought sincerely to keep the promise. Much time passed and I ran so fast to keep the promise because there wasn't much time. As I was in the bus, I thought I should buy a Bible. So I hurried into a bookstore and asked for any Bible. They handed me a Bible used in the Catholic Church. And because I did not know the difference, I just bought it and ran for the church again. I made it to the church service even though I was a little late. I sat in the back and listened to the sermon, and I just said to myself, "Yes, You are right." When the pastor said that Jesus had died on the Cross for sinners

like me, I could not lift my head up as tears started pouring down. As the pastor pronounced the benediction and everyone closed their eyes, I also got up quickly and closed my eyes. I also attended the worship service the next day, because I thought I must keep the promise that I made with God. I quit drinking from that moment. It took me longer to quit smoking, but I was able to quit smoking after 1 year. By the way, I kept the promise and put my words into practice.

But the sickness was not actually healed after I believed in Jesus. It just went into hiding and later blew up. The sickness that seemed to be healed for a while relapsed and, through the introduction of my trusted friend, I went to a Catholic Church hospital that treated people for free and received the treatment there.

Then something happened there. There was a regulation for everyone who was being



hospitalized there to make the sign of the cross on their chests with holy water and bow before St. Theresa. But I remembered that the Bible said I shall not bow to idols, so I told them, “I cannot bow to it because God said not to bow down to any carved image.” Look at my temper now, and it was even worse then. So I told them I couldn’t do that. But they tried to persuade me and said, “Shouldn’t you follow the regulations here since you came here to receive the treatment?” But I told them that I still could not do so, and that they didn’t have to treat me if they didn’t want to. Then they told me that I might not bow to the statue that day and told me to go way over there.

I came to know about the Catholic Church while staying there. I became very enthusiastic while staying at the Catholic sanatorium for 9 months, because of the pity for the souls there, and because they were teaching the Scriptures opposite from the Truth. I was so frustrated

because they prayed “the Stations of the Cross” and “Ave Maria” that went, “Hail Mary, full of grace, the Lord is with Thee. Blessed art Thou among women; And Blessed is the fruit of Thy womb, Jesus. Holy Mary, Mother of God, Pray for us sinners now and at the hour of our death. Amen.” They also performed the communion based on “the Doctrine of Transfiguration” every day and did other useless things. Therefore, I never went before the statue of St. Theresa and bowed. The priests and the nuns of the hospital did not tell me anything, even though I did not bow to the statue.

But do you think I did not do anything while I was hospitalized there? I did not stop there, but I went to the people who believed in the Catholic Church and argued with them, saying “What do you mean Maria is full of grace? The Lord is full of grace, not Maria. It is right that Maria is the mother of Jesus in the flesh. But Jesus, who put



on the flesh of man from the body of a virgin, is God. How can Maria be god? In the hospital were about 200 patients, but there was only me who believed as I did and all the rest were of same faith. But I fought with them, even 200 to 1. I didn't care if they were going to expel me from the hospital and I thought whatever happens didn't matter.

I prayed with heart for the first time there. I prayed, "God, I will really preach your gospel if You would heal my body" and I really became 100% healed after 3 months. The director of the department of surgery said, "A miracle really happened to you. You are really a special person." He told me that the x-rays from one month before and one month after were totally different and said, "You are well enough that you can go out and even do physical labor."

I read the Bible a few times and studied it while I was hospitalized. I started to study

theology by myself whenever I had time there. I prayed to God for the salvation of those souls that were led into a heretic religion while I was studying theology. Though I began to believe in Jesus, I was not born again back then. However, my heart still burned while reading the Word. The love for the other souls rose in my heart so strongly even though I was not born again. I love the soul, not the body, even now. When the patients' sickness became worse, when they suffer from hemoptysis, my heart was filled with love for their souls so much that I wanted to embrace them and wash all of them clean.

So, the Catholic priests and the nuns there suggested that I become a priest. A person with a recommendation could study for free at a Catholic seminary, so they told me that they would write a recommendation for me to go and study at a Catholic seminary. But I was firm. I told them that I would become a pastor, not a



priest. But they still did not expel me from the hospital. If I had been in their shoes, I would have expelled a person like me without hesitation. But they did not expel me.

I recovered from the sickness like that, but I stayed there 6 more months and studied the Bible. I came to know about the Catholic Church in detail as well. When someone dies, they recite the prayer for the dead that went, “Saint Peter, pray for the dead” and they recite it in hymn throughout the night, and the one leading the litany looked like the messenger from hell.

This Word of the Lord is really the Word of life. I did not know the meaning of eating the flesh of the Lord at that time, but it is true that I was able to live because there was the Word of the Lord. I was always energized when I read God’s Word. After being discharged from the hospital, I enrolled at a theological seminary to study theology, got married, and spent 10 years

working for God. I was born again of water and the Spirit when 10 years had passed since I began to believe in Jesus.

I had sinned so much while studying theology. I became disappointed while studying at the seminary and I lost a lot, too. I almost think that my faith might have become stronger if I did not go to the seminary. Of course, that experience helped me to lay down some basis for my faith in some ways, because I came to the conclusion that I really should look at God’s Word only. Why? That’s because my faith in God did not grow and only the knowledge of trivial matters grew as I studied a variety of theological subjects and human sciences. Therefore, I came to the conclusion that I should only read the Word of God and believe in it purely.

When you hear too many things and increase in the worldly knowledge, only unbelief is increased and eventually I began to doubt even



the fact that Jesus is the Son of God. During the 7 years of studying theology, the only thing I gained was that I should only read the Word purely. I do not look at the commentary at the bottom of each page of the Bible when I happen to read the annotated Bible because I just want to read God's Word itself as it is.

I have been so happy within God's Word. I came to know that I am really a sinner and I came to believe that Jesus blotted out all my sins through His baptism and the Cross. I was awakened to many new things only after being born again through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. After becoming born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, I became so happy because I could understand everything I read in the Scriptures and the faith sprang forth like a fountain. I did not know what it meant to eat the Lord's flesh before I was born again. But I came to

understand it clearly after believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, professing, "Oh! Eating the flesh of Jesus means believing that Jesus took all my sins upon Him by receiving the baptism in the Jordan River, and that He removed all those sins from me. I can eat the flesh of Jesus through such faith."

Therefore, our hearts and souls actually eating the flesh of the Lord is believing that Jesus took all our sins upon Himself by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist at the Jordan River. The sins in your heart really disappear and your soul attains eternal life when you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Peter answered Jesus, "*Lord, to whom shall we go? You have the words of eternal life*" (John 6:68). Peter responded with a cross-question that went, "*Lord, to whom shall we go? You have the words of eternal life.*"

Could we depart from God? No, we can't.



When we believe in God, we not only receive the Word of eternal life, but we can also enjoy the blessings that our Lord gives in our bodies and spirits. The Lord bestows the grace upon us, gives the gift of salvation, helps us, and blesses us. The Lord dwells within us and we dwell in the Lord as one body, and we live with God together forever.

The Lord says, *“He who eats My flesh and drinks My blood abides in Me, and I in him”* (John 6:56). Those who eat the Lord’s flesh and drink the Lord’s blood become one body with Him. Those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have become one body with God and call Him, “Abba, Father.” Our Lord saved us and gave us eternal life by blotting out all our sins through His flesh and blood. Do you believe this?

Peter knew this. The disciples of Jesus knew this. Every disciple except Judas knew this. We

now know this. We also came to know through faith what it means to eat the flesh of Jesus and what it means to drink His blood.

I praise our Lord who gave the salvation by blotting out the sins of the world with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. He had given us His flesh and blood. I give thanks to God who gave us eternal life with His flesh and blood. ☒



SERMON

12



Contents



The Word of Eternal Life: The Flesh and The Blood of Jesus

< John 6:60-71 >

“Therefore many of His disciples, when they heard this, said, ‘This is a hard saying; who can understand it?’ When Jesus knew in Himself that His disciples complained about this, He said to them, ‘Does this offend you? What then if you should see the Son of Man ascend where He was before? It is the Spirit who gives life; the flesh profits nothing. The words that I speak to you are spirit, and they are life. But there are some of you who do not believe.’ For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were who did not believe, and who would betray Him. And He said, ‘Therefore I

have said to you that no one can come to Me unless it has been granted to him by My Father.’ From that time many of His disciples went back and walked with Him no more. Then Jesus said to the twelve, ‘Do you also want to go away?’ But Simon Peter answered Him, ‘Lord, to whom shall we go? You have the words of eternal life. Also we have come to believe and know that You are the Christ, the Son of the living God.’ Jesus answered them, ‘Did I not choose you, the twelve, and one of you is a devil?’ He spoke of Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon, for it was he who would betray Him, being one of the twelve.”

When Jesus came to this world and performed the work of the salvation, He was hated by many who did not believe in Him. In the Gospel of John chapter 6, people showed hatred toward Jesus because He said that He was the bread of



life. It is true that there were a lot of adversaries when Jesus spoke of the Truth that saved us from sin through His flesh and blood. So, when Jesus said that He would receive persecution and die on the Cross and resurrect in three days, even Jesus' disciples thought that was odd and tried to restrain Him from doing this.

We have heard and understood through the Word we shared this morning that Jesus gave us the eternal life by feeding us His flesh and blood. But this was the very period when many of those who followed Jesus left Him. Many people admired and followed Jesus when Jesus healed many who were sick, demon-possessed, and pitiful. They also followed Him when He fed the people by performing the miracle of five loaves and two fish, and spoke of God's Kingdom.

But when Jesus told them to eat and drink His flesh and blood, no one understood this, and even the disciples of Jesus were just mumbling among

themselves because they could not understand this. That's why Jesus told the disciples, "Is the Word that I spoke to you becoming a stumbling block for you? Then what would you do if you saw me going up to the Heaven where I came from? The things that I say to you are for you. I say these things to save you and the future generations from sin, cleanse your sins and make you the children of God, and give you eternal life. Why can't you understand what I am saying? I am not talking about the things of the flesh. Instead, I am saying these things to save your souls from sin."

And the Lord said in John 6:65, "*And He said, 'Therefore I have said to you that no one can come to Me unless it has been granted to him by My Father.'*" It means that God the Father guides the people who really believe in Jesus to come to Him. Actually, many people volunteered to become Jesus' disciple before He said such



things, but many, except for the 12 disciples, went away when Jesus told them to eat His flesh and blood.

So many people followed Him in admiration when He performed numerous miracles, healed people, and cast out demons, and they accepted His Word when Jesus said He was the Son of God. But all that passion and support disappeared as soon as Jesus said, “I will give you My flesh and blood. Eat and drink them, and you will receive eternal life.” The people just said, “He’s telling us to drink His blood. He says that we must eat and drink His flesh and blood to receive eternal life. I thought He was a decent fellow, but I am really disappointed about that fellow named Jesus,” and left Him. As they left Him, they just expressed their disappointment, saying, “There is no hope in Him. Let’s go.”

Then Jesus said to His disciples, “*Do you also want to go away?*” Then Peter answered, “*Lord,*

to whom shall we go? You have the words of eternal life.” Peter must have understood the meaning behind the question. But don’t forget that all those who tried to receive only the food for the flesh had gone away.

See Who the People That Do Not Still Believe in the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit Are Even Today

People that believe in Jesus, who has come by the gospel of the water and the Spirit as their Savior, are truly beautiful. So I do not reject any who believe in and preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and I want to walk together with them. However, look at the people who are still sinners even after believing in Jesus. We also believe in Jesus as the Savior, sing praises and



pray in same manner as the mainstream Christians do, but they go against us and keep distance from us when we preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit. That's because they think it is different from what they believe. There is no problem when we just share fellowship with them in trivial topics. But the situation changes as soon as we try to share the gospel of the water and the Spirit with them, preach the flesh and the blood of Jesus, and say that we must eat and drink the flesh and blood of Jesus. Many people regard us as strange and are prone to go against us. They criticize and question why we say that we have to eat Jesus' flesh, why we have to emphasize that Jesus took over the sins of the entire humanity when he received the baptism from John the Baptist, and why we say this so specifically and say that we cannot be cleansed of sin if we do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit when everyone else says that we receive the salvation if we just believe in Jesus.

Not only that, they also don't understand why we say that we don't have sin when people cannot help but sin and therefore live with sin even if they believe in Jesus. And they do not try to understand why we try so hard to explain biblically and logically the fact that the people who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit do not have sin. It is so unfortunate. They are people who do not try to understand why we repeatedly try to emphasize that all our sins transferred over to Jesus at the time He received the baptism from John the Baptist, and that all the people who believe this have received the remission of sins and also received salvation from the judgment for those sins.

They say, "Be generous and just say that all the people who believe in Jesus can receive salvation from sin. Let's approve such a faith even if there is sin in them. Even though there is sin, let's say that we have received salvation if



we just believe in Jesus. Let' acknowledge that we have become brothers and sisters as long as we just call the name of Jesus. Then we could join together and unite. Why should you insist on 'the gospel of the water and the Spirit' and be isolated from mainstream Christianity? All the people dislike you because you preach such gospel." But those of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit must accept even such hatred in order to preach this gospel because that is the right thing to do.

We Must Now Share the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit throughout the Whole World

The five thousand that Jesus fed miraculously with two fishes and five loaves of bread was the

number that just counted the men among the crowd that were fed. All the people that were fed at that time probably numbered more than 15,000, if we include all the women and children. How great a number of men and women, young and old, must have wanted to follow Jesus? I mean, how excited they must have been to think they would soon become successful if they just followed Jesus. They believed that their poverty would be solved and that they had met truly a great teacher worth following to the end. But how do you feel about the fact that they did not understand and left Jesus when He said, "I give you My flesh and blood. Eat and drink them. Then you shall receive eternal life. But those who do not eat and drink my flesh and blood cannot receive eternal life."

As you know, we are doing literature ministry throughout the world. There are many Christian leaders and laymen today who acknowledge our



ministry because the contents of our books are all Biblical and they contain the Truth. Throughout the world, many Christian broadcasting companies, seminaries, some big denominations, all seem ready, eager to acknowledge the gospel we are preaching. Furthermore, if anyone who puts together a thesis subject related to the gospel of the water and the Spirit in a manner as we do, it would be more than sufficient for the person to win the Ph. D. degree in Hermeneutics. That's because this subject is the pivot of the New Testament and the Old Testament in the Bible. This is the truth, not just my imagination.

But still many Christians react harshly on listening to our admonition that asks them to eat the flesh of Jesus. Why? That's because their faith turns out to be false if they accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit as the Truth. It's because they cannot receive the remuneration if they emphasize that their congregations should

believe in the fact that Jesus took all the sins of the world when He was baptized by John the Baptist. So, many people reject us because we identify those who do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit as sinners.

But many ministers throughout the world now believe and follow the gospel of the water and the Spirit as the right gospel like the many multitudes of crowds that followed Jesus. God wants many more to do this. We must know that Jesus said to the crowd at that time, "I will give you My flesh and blood. Therefore, go out and work for the food that does not perish and do not work for the food that perishes. Haven't you followed Me until now for the food that will perish eventually? You now should work for the food that gives you eternal life. Eating the bread of life is to believe in the One that Father has sent to you. Father has sent Me to give you My flesh and blood. Therefore, you shall receive the



remission of sins and eternal life when you eat My flesh and drink My blood.”

However, it is written, *“From that time many of His disciples went back and walked with Him no more.”* All those countless numbers of people that used to come and follow Jesus left in no time when He said, “Eat and drink My flesh and blood.” I don’t know how many female disciples there were beside the twelve disciples. But, anyway, most of them left Jesus after that. But to Jesus’ question, *“Do you also want to go away?”* only Simon Peter answered Him, *“Lord, to whom shall we go? You have the words of eternal life.”*

That’s right. Where else would we go when the Lord gives us the Word of eternal life? All the Words that Jesus spoke are the Words of eternal life. And they are the Words of the remission of sins. Jesus told us to eat His flesh and blood to give us the remission of sins.

Believing in Jesus Christ who came by the water, blood, and the Spirit is the way to eat His flesh and blood. We can eat, by faith, the Truth of salvation that blotted out all our sin: Jesus Christ took them upon Him through the baptism He received from John the Baptist and freed us from all our sins with His resurrection after dying on the Cross. This is the faith of eating the flesh and the blood of Jesus.

It is very important for us to now eat the flesh and the blood of Jesus by faith. We must definitely believe in the implications of Jesus’ flesh and blood. There is no option of believing or not believing because these facts are indispensable to our salvation.

Do you believe this? I believe this also. I must write enormous number of books in order to critique and discuss the things theologians have said about this matter so far, and because so many people have already strong confidence in



their salvation only through the blood of Jesus on the Cross without the baptism of Jesus. Therefore, I would have to say much to criticize them without criticizing them. I should write, “Doctor so and so has written a book regarding so and so biblical topics, and he said this and that in particular page. But he is misinterpreting the meaning of the Lord’s Word in such and such way. Furthermore, the faith of those who follow this kind of wrong teaching cannot but be also erroneous.” But I have no time to do so. And I am not just trying to point out their wrong points. But as a person who believes in the flesh of Jesus and as a person who has drunken the blood of Jesus, I just want to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit throughout the whole world, and hope many people will believe in this Truth together with us.

But even Christians do not like to hear the gospel of the water and the Spirit these days

because they seek only the food that perishes even though they say they want to follow Jesus. They only expect such things as becoming wealthy by believing Jesus, having bountiful food, becoming healthy, receiving material blessing, casting out demons, and so on. That’s why they go against us when we preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This is the same behavior as that of those many people who followed Jesus at that time seeking the food that would perish. Jesus told them to work for the food that gives eternal life instead of the food that perishes.

What is working for the food that gives eternal life? How should we do God’s work? The Bible says that believing in the One that God has sent is doing the God’s work. Then, whom did God send? God sent many servants of God to this world, especially John the Baptist and Jesus Christ and resolved the problem of all the sins of



humanity. Jesus came to this world and took all the sins of humanity by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist, dying on the Cross, and being resurrected from the dead. And He now sits on the right hand of the God's throne. He became our Savior. We receive eternal life by believing in Jesus Christ, that is, by eating the flesh and blood of Jesus Christ.

The Word of eternal life lies in the Lord. As you know, this is such a grateful thing. We receive salvation through the Lord's Word because the Word of eternal life is in the Lord.

There is a Christian program called "Holy Bible" that unfolds the Bible like a drama broadcasted through a Christian broadcasting company. Recently, they are showing a movie about Paul and I have also watched this program. But as I watched this program, I came to think that "we cannot reveal all of God's Word through film" because it only shows visible

things and cannot really introduce the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We can say that the people who have watched the TV program may have attained certain amount of knowledge about the Scriptures through this program, but the Word of eternal life must be found solely in God's Word.

Anyway, I want you to know that there is the gospel of the water and the Spirit in the Lord and that we can receive eternal life and really follow the Lord by believing and eating the Lord's flesh and blood that He gives. We know well that the Lord is the Holy One of God like the way the disciples had believed in Jesus as God, not as a man. The disciples understood and believed in Jesus in that manner, and therefore, they received salvation.

Even if you could not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and even if you could not understand the gospel of the water and the



Spirit, that is solely your responsibility because God has fulfilled all of your salvation perfectly from His standpoint. Our Lord saved us with His flesh and blood, but one of His twelve disciples called Judas Iscariot did not believe this fact. He sold Jesus and eventually fell into destruction. Remember Jesus' Word that says, "It would have been better if such person were never born."

We must enter the Kingdom of God and live eternally by believing the gospel of the water and the Spirit. I want you to become such people through faith. We must become the people who eat and drink the flesh and the blood that Jesus gives with faith, who truly receive the remission of sin, and who truly do not have sin in our hearts. And we must become the children of God, by receiving the Holy Spirit as a gift, and in the end, attaining and enjoying the eternal life. We must understand properly that God has given to us the blessing of salvation by giving us the

flesh and the blood of Jesus. ☒



SERMON

13



Contents



Jesus Who Labored With a Resolute Heart

< John 7:1-36 >

“After these things Jesus walked in Galilee; for He did not want to walk in Judea, because the Jews sought to kill Him. Now the Jews’ Feast of Tabernacles was at hand. His brothers therefore said to Him, ‘Depart from here and go into Judea, that Your disciples also may see the works that You are doing. For no one does anything in secret while he himself seeks to be known openly. If You do these things, show Yourself to the world.’ For even His brothers did not believe in Him. Then Jesus said to them, ‘My time has not yet come, but your time is always ready. The world cannot hate you, but it hates Me

because I testify of it that its works are evil. You go up to this feast. I am not yet going up to this feast, for My time has not yet fully come.’ When He had said these things to them, He remained in Galilee. But when His brothers had gone up, then He also went up to the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret. Then the Jews sought Him at the feast, and said, ‘Where is He?’ And there was much complaining among the people concerning Him. Some said, ‘He is good’; others said, ‘No, on the contrary, He deceives the people.’ However, no one spoke openly of Him for fear of the Jews. Now about the middle of the feast Jesus went up into the temple and taught. And the Jews marveled, saying, ‘How does this Man know letters, having never studied?’ Jesus answered them and said, ‘My doctrine is not Mine, but His who sent Me. If anyone wills to do His will, he shall know concerning the



doctrine, whether it is from God or whether I speak on My own authority. He who speaks from himself seeks his own glory; but He who seeks the glory of the One who sent Him is true, and no unrighteousness is in Him. Did not Moses give you the law, yet none of you keeps the law? Why do you seek to kill Me?’ The people answered and said, ‘You have a demon. Who is seeking to kill You?’ Jesus answered and said to them, ‘I did one work, and you all marvel. Moses therefore gave you circumcision (not that it is from Moses, but from the fathers), and you circumcise a man on the Sabbath. If a man receives circumcision on the Sabbath, so that the law of Moses should not be broken, are you angry with Me because I made a man completely well on the Sabbath? Do not judge according to appearance, but judge with righteous judgment.’ Now some of them from Jerusalem

said, ‘Is this not He whom they seek to kill? But look! He speaks boldly, and they say nothing to Him. Do the rulers know indeed that this is truly the Christ? However, we know where this Man is from; but when the Christ comes, no one knows where He is from.’ Then Jesus cried out, as He taught in the temple, saying, ‘You both know Me, and you know where I am from; and I have not come of Myself, but He who sent Me is true, whom you do not know. But I know Him, for I am from Him, and He sent Me.’ Therefore they sought to take Him; but no one laid a hand on Him, because His hour had not yet come. And many of the people believed in Him, and said, ‘When the Christ comes, will He do more signs than these which this Man has done?’ The Pharisees heard the crowd murmuring these things concerning Him, and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers



to take Him. Then Jesus said to them, ‘I shall be with you a little while longer, and then I go to Him who sent Me. You will seek Me and not find Me, and where I am you cannot come.’ Then the Jews said among themselves, ‘Where does He intend to go that we shall not find Him? Does He intend to go to the Dispersion among the Greeks and teach the Greeks? What is this thing that He said, ‘You will seek Me and not find Me, and where I am you cannot come’?’”

Jesus Did His Work with a Resolute Heart

Today’s Scripture passage is from John 7. Jesus came to this earth, saved you and me and all mankind from sin, and made us God’s children. In other words, Jesus allowed us to

receive the remission of our sins by giving us His body and blood. The Lord came to this earth to do that work and accomplished it perfectly.

Jesus Christ came to this earth and labored with a complicated heart, knowing that He must die on the Cross in order to accomplish the right work of saving all of us sinners from all our sins. We must be thankful and think deeply of Jesus who did not mind dying for the work of salvation with a resolute heart in order to accomplish His purpose for coming to this earth. Since Jesus knew that in order to save us from sin He had to die wretchedly and only come back to life to become our true Savior, we have to fathom in our hearts how mixed and resolute of a heart He had when He was willingly walking toward His death to complete God’s salvation.

I have times when I do the Lord’s work that my body becomes very weak and I think, “Man, I’m going to pass out.” At those times, I have



resolute thoughts like: “Shouldn’t I at least finish what I was entrusted with before I leave?” So, I think of the hard work I had done to correct the new book we are trying to publish. Through this kind of experience, I can understand at least a little the resolute heart that the Lord had as He went forth accomplishing each work for our salvation.

In John 6, He bestowed the miracle of five loaves of bread and two fish, had pity on some people who only searched for bread for their bodies, and counseled them to seek after the bread of Heaven that does not perish: “I will let you obtain eternal life by giving you My flesh and blood. Therefore, I will let you receive the remission of your sins and obtain the blessing of eternal life. Anyone who eats My flesh and blood shall obtain eternal life.”

He said this, and in Chapter 7, He spoke of His death. Jesus gave away His flesh and blood

to mankind and had to suffer His death, in order to truly and completely rescue mankind from death and give them eternal life. He was walking His way, bearing in mind how He had to die to accomplish His mission.

Jesus Also Knew That the Death of His Body Was Near

Jesus knew that death was near at that time; He knew that the time was near to lay down His life on the Cross. So, He told people at this time why He really had to come to the earth and that He had to die.

The Jews wanted to kill Jesus. That is because He caused people to be seditious, called God His Father, and reproached the religious leaders at that time, calling them hypocrites. In other words, they regarded His death as being proper



because they thought He was really arrogant and had greatly erred. But Jesus, having said, “I have to die” had nothing to do with their plot. It was spoken totally according to His own intent. How is it possible for us to know the Lord’s whole heart? But the obvious thing is the fact that since Jesus already received baptism from John the Baptist, He already knew for Himself that He had to hang on the Cross, shed His blood, and die for mankind, and He obeyed. In order to help us eat His flesh and blood and obtain eternal life, He had to then go down the road of death. I wonder how resolute Jesus’ heart must have been while He talked with His enemies with His death ahead of Him. We, too, must do the work of the Lord with that kind of resolute heart by knowing and holding fast to hearts like that of the Lord.

The Bible says, Jesus “was delivered up because of our offenses, and was raised because of our justification” (Romans 4:25). Jesus came

to this earth in order to deliver Himself up. The purpose of Jesus coming to this earth was to save us from the sins of the world, make us children of God, and let us live forever by giving us eternal life. And in order to accomplish that work, He continued voluntarily going down that road, knowing that He would inevitably suffer death. While Jesus Christ did not avoid His death but went down that road, He determined, “I must die if I intend to complete the work of salvation of mankind. And I must teach them about true salvation and about God and lead them by the Word. And I must do the same to My disciples.” Therefore, I ask you again to fathom how resolute Jesus’ heart must have been.

No One United with Jesus’ Heart

In John 7:1-2, it says, “*After these things*



Jesus walked in Galilee; for He did not want to walk in Judea, because the Jews sought to kill Him. Now the Jews' Feast of Tabernacles was at hand." Jesus knew He would die soon. He also knew well that the Jews hated Him and that the elders and chief priests among them would deliver Him over to the Roman rulers and that, by those gentiles, He would hang on the Cross and die. But He was in the region of Galilee at that time. Since He knew that the Jews wanted to kill Him, He did not go up into the region of Judea. That time was close to the time of the Feast of Tabernacles.

The Feast of Tabernacles was a feast established by God in order for the people of Israel to remember the life of wandering in the wilderness when they crossed the Red Sea and lived in the wilderness until they settled in the land of Canaan, pitching tents in the wilderness or making straw huts under trees or rocks. So,

they built huts from things like wood or straw and kept the feast for a week in the wilderness. That is the Feast of Tabernacles.

Jesus had brothers and sisters. After Mary conceived and gave birth to Jesus by the Holy Spirit, she bore half-brothers and sisters of Jesus through relations with her husband, Joseph. In other words, Jesus was not born by Joseph and Mary sleeping together; He was conceived in Mary's womb by the works of the Holy Spirit, put on the flesh of man, and was born. But Mary, the physical mother of Jesus, afterwards had relations with her husband, Joseph and bore many younger siblings of Jesus. But wouldn't have Jesus' younger siblings followed Him while He went about proclaiming the Word of God?

If we look at John 7:3-5, it says, "*His brothers therefore said to Him, 'Depart from here and go into Judea, that Your disciples also may see the works that You are doing. For no one does*



anything in secret while he himself seeks to be known openly. If You do these things, show Yourself to the world.’ For even His brothers did not believe in Him.” At that time, even Jesus’ disciples did not fully understand His mission. Therefore, Jesus’ heart had surely been lonely and resolute, because He had to do His work silently. Even His brothers did not believe what He was saying. So, they said, “Wait a second... You say You’re going to feed everyone Your flesh and blood? If that’s what You want to do, why don’t You go up to Jerusalem and show Yourself? What are You doing here in the region of Galilee? If that’s what You’re doing, go up to Jerusalem. Go up and openly show that You are the Son of God who came to save mankind. You say You will fulfill the will of God, but why won’t you show Yourself to the whole world?”

The pain and loneliness that He suffered was great because they didn’t believe that He was the

Savior. Just like the saying that there is loneliness even in a crowd of people, many people followed after Jesus, but that loneliness He suffered cannot be explained in words because there wasn’t anyone who really understood His will and passion. How do you think the heart of Jesus was when He had to perform work that others didn’t know and He had to perform the will of God amongst those who couldn’t understand the Truth, even though He told them? How do you think Jesus’ heart was when they didn’t put their hearts with His, and didn’t try to understand Him but rather made cynical remarks? Although we cannot fully understand the heart that Jesus had, we must be able to feel it, at least a little.

Therefore, Jesus said to them, “*My time has not yet come, but your time is always ready. The world cannot hate you, but it hates Me because I testify of it that its works are evil*” (John 7:6-7).



If we look at these words, the Lord knew that His disciples would also hang on crosses and suffer martyrdom in the future. In other words, He was telling His disciples, “You, too, will suffer martyrdom like Me. But My time has not yet come. In a little while at the Passover, I will go up to Jerusalem and suffer death there.”

Jesus was set to suffer death at the Passover. It was necessary to have a lamb of sacrifice for the Passover. On the night that the people of Israel escaped from Egypt, when the angel of death of God came, he did not enter the houses that had the blood of sheep or goats painted on the lintels and doorposts. Passover is the feast that God established to commemorate that account. So, it was necessary to have the sacrificial sheep to eliminate the sins of mankind during Passover. So, Jesus suffered death during the feast of Passover.

The Lord did that in order to save the people of Israel and all the gentiles from sin. He came to

this earth, gave Himself over to us, received baptism, and died on the Cross in order to bestow salvation on us. There was only one reason that He was hated at that time by men of influence and suffered death: That was because He witnessed that the works of the world were evil. Jesus witnessed that every work of the world was evil. All of the works of mankind who have left God are evil. So, He was hated. Since even His literal brothers didn’t believe in Him and made cynical remarks, Jesus said to them, “If you go up to Jerusalem first, I will follow afterwards.” After He sent them, He went up during that feast.

Jesus Is Fundamentally the True God

In John 7:14-16, it says, “*Now about the middle of the feast Jesus went up into the temple and taught, and the Jews marveled, saying, ‘How*



does this Man know letters, having never studied?’ Jesus answered them and said, ‘My doctrine is not Mine, but His who sent Me.’

Jesus entered the Temple in Jerusalem and taught. Therefore, the Jews regarded Him strangely, saying, “This Person is someone we know well. He’s never attended the school of the Law, and He is not from a decent family. How does He know letters and teach?” At the time of the feast, the people of Israel gathered in the synagogues or the Temple, and everyone was eligible to take the Book of the Law of God and teach. So, it was possible to have discussions in the synagogues and teach the Word. So, Jesus went to the Temple and taught about the Law. As he did this, people regarded Jesus reading and teaching the Book of the Law as strange. They said, “How does a Person who hasn’t learned letters know them? How does He speak of the Law when He has not learned it? How does He have skills to the

point of interpreting and teaching the Law?” They could not understand at all.

But the fact was that He was fundamentally the true God because He was the Son of God. Does God not know letters because He hasn’t been to school? Jesus is God, so He knows all the languages of the world. Does someone need to teach Him letters for Him to know them? He didn’t learn from anybody, anywhere on earth. But Jesus is God and the Creator. He merely became a Man for a short time for us. Since He was God who came to this earth as a Man, He knew the Law better than the teachers of it, even though He had never attended any school. He is the Master of the Law who personally established it. So, He openly taught the Jews in the synagogue anytime.

The Jews thought this was strange, so Jesus said to them, *“My doctrine is not Mine, but His who sent Me. If anyone wills to do His will, he*



shall know concerning the doctrine, whether it is from God or whether I speak on My own authority. He who speaks from himself seeks his own glory; but He who seeks the glory of the One who sent Him is true; and no unrighteousness is in Him” (John 7:16-18). Jesus entered the Temple at that time and taught the Jews the Law; these teachings were not His own. They were the teachings of God, the Father. So, if anyone wants to do the will of God, he can know whether the Words Jesus has taught came from God, or whether the Words were spoken to show off Himself or not. Jesus did not intend to brag about or defend Himself; He intended to show what the will of God is.

If we come to see the Words that Jesus spoke here, He said that all people would receive salvation from sin in the future, not just the people of Israel. So, Jesus came to save all mankind from sin, and the proof of that is that He

did not seek after only His own glory, but sought after the glory of God, the Father, who sent Him. So there is no unrighteousness in Him. Put differently, Jesus came to this earth and was teaching the Word of God in the Temple, but He was not defending Himself or making Himself higher; He was spreading the will of God the Father, who sent Him and was seeking after the Father’s glory. Jesus sought after the glory of God the Father, who sent Him. So, Jesus came to this earth and bore His death in mind while doing His works. He bore His death in mind and worked for our salvation from the time He received baptism.

Jesus’ public life lasted three years. Since He took all the sins of mankind by receiving baptism from John the Baptist, He had to die for the wages of the sins, and therefore He had to teach His disciples all things that were necessary to their spiritual lives before He passed away. The



Words Jesus spoke at that time were for you and me and for the people of future generations. Actually, they were for all mankind. Jesus showed all the Words that He wanted to say to everyone in all generations, laid down His life on the Cross, suffered death, was resurrected, and became our true Savior. Jesus worked in order to save all mankind.

Therefore, how resolute of a heart did our Lord have while working to fulfill the will of God the Father as our Savior? Jesus had weaknesses because He had a body; we must know how resolute His heart was when He did that work, and how hard He worked doing this and that in order to save you and me from sin and give us eternal life. We have to think back on that situation and ponder on Jesus Christ's heart. If you and I were in Jesus' shoes and knew we would die soon, could we go forward to accomplish our mission without hesitation? But

Jesus taught us calmly and guided us. So, Jesus saved us from sin.

Are you, too, now ministering like that? Young workers in faith might think that it's all right to just work to a certain extent, but the predecessors in faith have resolute hearts to fulfill the work of God because they know how the works must be carried out, and how strong faith is needed in His work. If you, too, spiritually have the same hearts, you will sympathize with my words. We aren't just working for the Lord's gospel in a nonchalant way of thinking; we serve the gospel while praying to God with truly earnest hearts. In order for that work to turn out well, we aren't concerned even if there are people disrupting or opposing. And while praying with earnest hearts in the parts that absolutely must be accomplished, we promote every project for the preaching of the gospel, anticipating what the



results will be unfolded in the future if they are accomplished. There is a big difference between the heart of a person doing the work of the Lord faithfully and the heart of a person who thoughtlessly does just the work entrusted to him. The person who works knowing the will of God has a very resolute heart, and the person who works not knowing the will of God works with an inattentive heart that does not care whether God's works turn out well or not. The differences in our hearts and faith all come from the inner attitude of our mind.

Jesus came to this earth to save us from sin, judgment, and destruction. We must know how resolute Jesus' heart was through which He did the work of our salvation. We must truly know Jesus' heart. In John 7, the Lord fully put His death before Him and labored.

And He said to the woman caught in adultery in John 8, *“Neither do I condemn you; go and sin no*

more.” At that time, He had already received baptism from John the Baptist, so He carried even that woman's sin of adultery, and since He had His death on the Cross before Him, He told this woman that He, too, could not say she had sin.

We must know how resolute was the work Jesus did in order to save us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and we must know how difficult it therefore was for Him to accomplish His work. Only that way, can we, too, do God's work steadfastly. When all kinds of desires or thoughts of the flesh arise, we must think again about how resolutely Jesus worked in order to save us from the sins of the world, and we must give our lives firmly to doing the work of the Lord. No matter how difficult the circumstances, we must be capable of carrying out what we need to do by faith with resolute hearts. We must be capable of carrying out all our works like Jesus through that kind of heart.



Jesus is totally different from us. He is the Creator and our Savior. He was teaching the will of God the Father even while knowing that He would die for it. The Lord is the Son of God who saved us from sin, and He is the Savior, but we are people who don't know the present, future, or anything, but just receive salvation by the faith that God has given, and live jumping from one thing to the other, according to the circumstances, until the day we die. Of course, we occasionally find spiritual aspects in us because we have been born again by believing in Jesus Christ and, as a result, the Holy Spirit has come to our hearts.

People condemned Jesus as an offender of the Law because He healed the sick on the Sabbath, and they intended to kill Him. If we go over into John 8, people led the woman caught in adultery before Jesus and asked, *“Now Moses, in the law, commanded us that such should be stoned. But*

what do You say?” They were trying to push Him into a predicament and treating Him as an offender of the Law, someone who didn't keep it, and an evil person. But if we look at it from Jesus' perspective, it wasn't that He didn't keep the Law; He was doing the work of saving mankind from sin. However, these people condemned Jesus according to whether or not He kept the Law according to the letter. Jesus was a Person who would have laid down His life when the time came even if they didn't intend to kill Him. But Jesus was ridiculed, slandered, ignored, and ostracized by people. You and I know well just how painful and distressful those things can be.

When Jesus was on this earth, the people who always opposed Him and argued with Him were the scribes and Pharisees. While claiming that they believed in God, they couldn't understand what Jesus was doing, so they intended to kill Him. They intended to kill Him because they



thought He was someone who violated the Law. So, in John 1, the Bible states, “*All things were made through Him, and without Him nothing was made that was made,*” and “*But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become children of God, to those who believe in His name.*”

Jesus the Creator Himself came to save His people. And the Jews were Jesus’ people physically, too. They were the descendents of Abraham and His people. Jesus was this people’s God. He is the Creator of the universe. Jesus Christ came to His creations and to the nation where the descendents of Abraham lived, whom He especially loved, but who ostracized Him. On top of that, they intended to kill Him, because they thought of Him as an offender and transgressor of the Law, and a slanderer.

So, the Lord told them, “*Do not judge according to appearance, but judge with*

righteous judgment” (John 7:24). What is just? “Do you really keep the Law? Are you really righteous? Are you not people who seek after the Law as the legalists, not the justice of God that the Law really requires? Are you not people who misperceive yourselves as people who have kept the whole Law because you try to keep it through just outward appearances? You Pharisees are like whitewashed tombs.” The Jews who did not know what God’s justice was, especially the Pharisees, were so frustrating. So Jesus said that to them. Jesus said all of these things while knowing that He would soon suffer death.

Jesus could have volunteered to die when the time came. Why was it necessary that He speak of this part? Because you and I, too, have to know these Words in order to firmly seek after the righteousness of God, even if we are attacked by our enemies of the world. In other words, it’s because the work that the Lord suffered is the



very work that you and I must likewise face and overcome while working for the gospel. Everyone must receive salvation from sin by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and become a child of God. This is the purpose of believing in Jesus. However, most Christians in this world do not justly judge the works of the righteous. The Lord knew that we, the righteous, would be ostracized, and that they would call our faith heresy because it was not the same as their sect, so He gave us this Word in advance.

Through His words of argument, standing against those who ignored Him, fought against Him, and intended to kill Him, Jesus told us to boldly stand against such people through just words when we, too, suffer these things. In other words, He said those things for you and I, who would suffer those things in the future. Jesus didn't say that because He was afraid of being ostracized; He said that not only He, but His

disciples would suffer this scorn while living on this earth. Therefore, He said this and had it recorded; now He comforts His disciples by telling them that it is natural for them to suffer what the Master suffered. And He recorded it in the Bible in order to say that it is right to overcome such difficulties by faith no matter how hard they are.

“Is This Not He Whom the Jews Seek to Kill?”

Among the people in Jerusalem who heard Jesus' words, some of them said, “Is this not He whom they seek to kill?” The Jews sought to kill Jesus. Only a few people following Jesus liked Him; everyone else sought to kill Him. They liked Him when He performed miracles and gave them bread, but when He said that they would



obtain eternal life by eating His flesh and blood, everyone left but His twelve disciples. When Jesus asked, *“Do you also want to go away,”* Peter represented the disciples and responded, *“Lord, to whom shall we go? You have the words of eternal life.”* But besides His disciples, everyone abandoned Him. They all left Him. Now, about 99.9% of the people in that country became His enemies.

Why had they, who had once been His avid fans, all become His enemies? When Jesus healed the sick on the Sabbath, healed the lepers, raised the dead, and said that He was the Son of God, simply speaking, He became what the entertainment world today calls a “superstar.” He emerged in the country of Israel as a huge superstar. The Jews saw the things He was doing and were totally captivated: “All problems will be resolved if only that Man is with us. If there is nothing to eat, don’t worry. A superstar has

emerged that can feed ten or twenty thousand people by bringing a basket and saying just one blessing on it. Don’t worry about your sickness. All diseases will be cured if they just walk in front of Him. Don’t worry about people who have died. If those who have died just meet Him, they come back to life.” They believed so and followed Him. So, wasn’t Jesus a superstar? Jesus was a Man like the sun, rising by the hope of the Jews.

But when Jesus did not continue to perform those works, and told people to eat His flesh and blood to obtain eternal life, they judged that there was nothing more to obtain from Him and left Him. Jesus is the Savior who came to this earth in order to give us the remission of sins by feeding us His flesh and blood. In other words, He told us to become the children of God by faith. The Lord is the Son of God; He told people to believe in Him and be saved from sin, since



He eliminated all their sins through His baptism and the Cross. So even the people who had followed after Him for a while all left Him, turned against Him, and became His enemies.

Today's Christians are the same. They say that the living the life of a Christian will mean becoming well off, that his health will improve, and that he will succeed in this world, just because he calls on the name of the Lord. But they actually hate it if Jesus Christ's true disciples try to share the gospel of the water and the Spirit with them. They immediately think of the true disciples of Jesus as enemies, if they say to them, "The Lord became our eternal Savior by coming to this earth, receiving baptism from John the Baptist, hanging on the Cross and dying, and being resurrected from the dead. He eliminated all our sins. So, you have no sins. Since the gospel of the water and the Spirit eliminated all of your sins, those who believe in

this gospel have no sins." And they hate the righteous and intend to kill them.

At the time of Jesus, too, the religious fanatics of Judaism wanted to kill Him. But seeing that the Pharisees and the chief priests didn't say anything even though Jesus spoke publicly, the Jews thought it strange and doubted, asking, "Do the leaders of Israel think that this Man is truly the Christ?" But the people who physically knew Jesus well did not think that way. While asserting that they knew where He came from, they ignored Him and never acknowledged that He was the Son of God. When Christ came, it was said that no one knew where He would come from, and since they knew where Jesus came from, they thought that Jesus could never be Christ. They thought that they knew everything: that He came from Nazareth, that He didn't attend school and was very ignorant, that there was nothing special about Him, and that He was



born into a poor family. Since they knew His parents were Joseph and Mary and He had a few brothers and a few sisters, they could not acknowledge that Jesus was God who had come to this earth in the flesh of man and the Messiah, even though they saw His many miracles and listened to His authoritative teachings.

When the Lord said those words, people wanted to kill Him, but since His time of sacrificial death on the Cross had not yet come, there was no one who could dare to put their hands on Him. Many people among those who listened to His teachings in the Temple said, *“When the Christ comes, will He do more signs than these which this Man has done?”* And they whispered to one another. That means that there were those in that whirlpool who believed that Jesus was the Savior. So, since the crowds that flocked to Jesus increased, the Pharisees and chief priests ordered their subordinates to grab

Him. But Jesus said, *“I shall be with you a little while longer, and then I go to Him who sent Me. You will seek Me and not find Me, and where I am you cannot come.”*

Then, the Jews said, *“Where does He intend to go that we shall not find Him? Does He intend to go to the Dispersion among the Greeks?”* People had questions about the words that Jesus spoke when He said, *“You will seek Me and not find Me, and where I am you cannot come,”* but He was speaking of His death. He was saying, *“In a little while, I will lay down My life on the Cross and die; you will not be able to meet Me at that time.”*

The Lord is not a Person who came to this earth according to what He wanted. The Lord was sent by God the Father, and He performed the will of the Father and spread His Word. He is the Savior who carried out the Father’s commandments to save us from sin, judgment,



and destruction to give us eternal life.

I hope that as you look at today's Scripture passage, you will ponder upon the resolute heart that Jesus must have had to fulfill His public ministry for three years, sadly walking the road of death, all the while clearly knowing He would die. We must remember the fact that Jesus received baptism and went, step by step, to the Cross in order to save us, all the while knowing that He would die. Since our Lord loves us, He persistently was capable of doing that work, knowing that He had to die. And I hope you remember the fact that the Lord constantly labored for the will of God, no matter the circumstances.

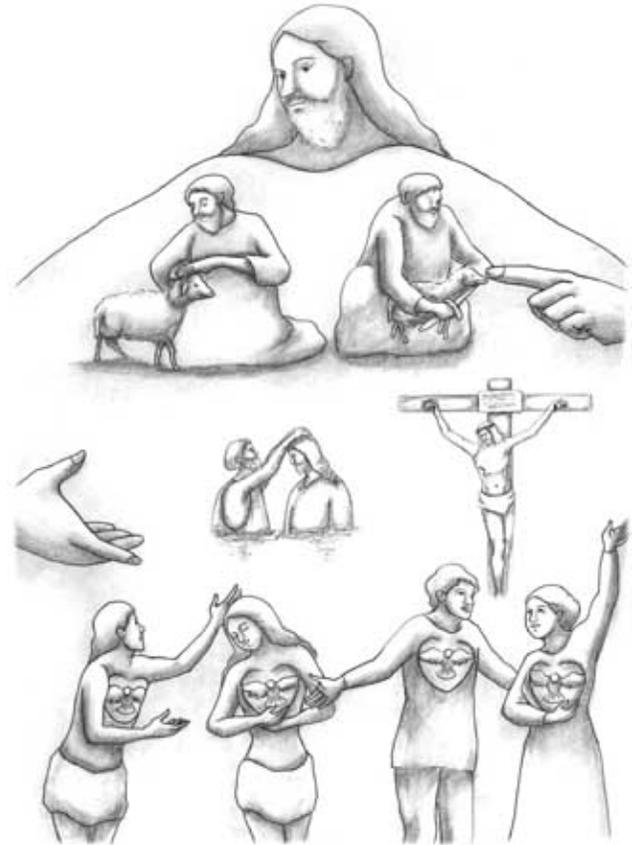
If you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and your faith has grown somewhat, I hope that you become people who understand at least the resolute heart of Jesus, follow Him by faith, and become a person of such faith. We are

insufficient and selfish, so it's very hard for us to become those kinds of people, but if the Lord gives us the power, we can do it. Therefore, I hope you hold a bigger will, ponder on the heart and thoughts of God, and become the kind of people who think, act, and follow according to His will. ☒



SERMON

14



Contents



We Must Know and Believe That Jesus Is The Son of God and God Himself

< John 7:28-53 >

“Then Jesus cried out, as He taught in the temple, saying, ‘You both know Me, and you know where I am from; and I have not come of Myself, but He who sent Me is true, whom you do not know. But I know Him, for I am from Him, and He sent Me.’ Therefore they sought to take Him; but no one laid a hand on Him, because His hour had not yet come. And many of the people believed in Him, and said, ‘When the Christ comes, will He do more signs than these which this Man has done?’

The Pharisees heard the crowd murmuring these things concerning Him, and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take Him. Then Jesus said to them, ‘I shall be with you a little while longer, and then I go to Him who sent Me. You will seek Me and not find Me, and where I am you cannot come.’ Then the Jews said among themselves, ‘Where does He intend to go that we shall not find Him? Does He intend to go to the Dispersion among the Greeks and teach the Greeks? What is this thing that He said, ‘You will seek Me and not find Me, and where I am you cannot come?’’ On the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried out, saying, ‘If anyone thirsts, let him come to Me and drink. He who believes in Me, as the Scripture has said, out of his heart will flow rivers of living water.’ But this He spoke concerning the Spirit, whom those believing in Him would



receive; for the Holy Spirit was not yet given, because Jesus was not yet glorified. Therefore many from the crowd, when they heard this saying, said, ‘Truly this is the Prophet.’ Others said, ‘This is the Christ.’ But some said, ‘Will the Christ come out of Galilee? Has not the Scripture said that the Christ comes from the seed of David and from the town of Bethlehem, where David was?’ So there was a division among the people because of Him. Now some of them wanted to take Him, but no one laid hands on Him. Then the officers came to the chief priests and Pharisees, who said to them, ‘Why have you not brought Him?’ The officers answered, ‘No man ever spoke like this Man!’ Then the Pharisees answered them, ‘Are you also deceived? Have any of the rulers or the Pharisees believed in Him? But this crowd that does not know the law is accursed.’ Nicodemus (he who came to Jesus by night,

being one of them) said to them, ‘Does our law judge a man before it hears him and knows what he is doing?’ They answered and said to him, ‘Are you also from Galilee? Search and look, for no prophet has arisen out of Galilee.’ And everyone went to his own house.”

Good afternoon. It’s good to see you. It’s really good to eat a lot of good food and meet with the servants of God and workers of the Church throughout the whole country.

This is today’s Scripture passage. The Jewish holiday of the Feast of the Tabernacles was near, and since the Jews wanted to kill Him, Jesus intended to not go to the region of Judah. Jesus’ physical brothers asked Jesus how He could do His work if He didn’t show Himself and asked Him to do so. Even His physical brothers did not believe. So, Jesus said, “My time has not yet



come. You go up to this feast first. The world cannot hate you, but it hates Me because I testify of it that its works are evil.” And He went up to the Feast of the Tabernacles later. The people who saw Jesus talked in whispers, saying He deceived them.

Jesus Taught Us His Mission for His Sheep

The Feast of the Tabernacles around October is like Thanksgiving in our day. At that time for a week, they remembered that God had delivered them from Egypt and had given them abundant grain. And they hoped for more blessings while dwelling in booths.

When the Jews’ Feast of Tabernacles was at hand, Jesus went up to the Temple in Jerusalem. The Jews were astonished when He taught

people. They whispered about how it was that Jesus who had never learned Hebrew letters could know them and how it was strange that He taught the people reading the Law.

In the Temple, Jesus also said, “You do not keep the Law. How is it that you intend to kill Me? You regard Me as strange for having healed someone on the Sabbath.” And when He taught people the Word of God, they thought it was strange. He then said, *“My doctrine is not Mine, but His who sent Me. If anyone wills to do His will, he shall know concerning the doctrine, whether it is from God or whether I speak on My own authority”* and *“Are you angry with Me because I made a man completely well on the Sabbath? Do not judge according to appearance, but judge with righteous judgment”* (John 7:23-24). Then some of them from Jerusalem said, *“Is this not He whom they seek to kill? But look! He speaks boldly, and they say nothing to Him. Do*



the rulers know indeed that this is truly the Christ? However, we know where this Man is from; but when the Christ comes, no one knows where He is from” (John 7:25-27).

Receiving the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is not the only thing that is important. We have to think about how much we really know about Jesus and how much we believe in Him. People wanted to kill Him and Jesus knew this fact well. So, our Lord spoke of His atoning death in John chapter 7 and 8.

It was natural that the people wanted to kill Jesus. That is because Jesus always said that He was the Son of God, which people would receive salvation if they ate His flesh and drank His blood, and that they would receive salvation if they believed in Him. As for Jesus, it was very natural to say so, but from the perspective of the Jews, His Words were absolutely absurd. From the perspective of those who believed in the Lord God,

they could not accept Jesus’ teachings that He was the Son of God and that one would obtain eternal life by believing in Him. They were so infuriated by Jesus’ Words that they absolutely could not listen to what Jesus said. They absolutely could not tolerate or listen to Jesus when He said without hesitation that He was the Son of God and that people would obtain salvation by eating His flesh and drinking His blood.

He not only spoke like that, but also healed the sick and the handicapped. If there was someone sick among those listening, He regarded them compassionately, laid hands on them, and healed their illness. When there was nothing to eat for those who followed Him when it was mealtime, He blessed one basket to perform the miracle of five loaves and two fish. Then, over 15,000 people ate, and there was food left over. So, He was always popular. When these sorts of things happened, there were many people who



believed in Jesus as their Redeemer, as well as on the other hand, people who got angry with Him. Two extremes developed between the people who heard the Words of Jesus.

The people who were the most infuriated against Jesus were the chief priests, Pharisees, scribes, government officials, that is to say, religious leaders of Judaism who strongly believed in the established religion. That is because they thought that their followers were being taken from them since everyone went out to Jesus wherever He appeared. The religious leaders, the descendants of Levi, and most Jews classified Jesus as a very dangerous individual. Since most people besides those who made their living by attaching themselves to the dominant religion followed after Jesus, they were really worried about that.

Especially the chief priests and scribes (government officials) regarded Jesus as a big

political troublemaker. They worried that if many people followed after Jesus, He would incite the people to revolt against the Romans and stage demonstrations. They thought it was a big problem if Jesus was a person who could become a leader and a person who could oppose the Romans. Jesus was meek and good, so it didn't seem He was a person who would cause a riot, but since there were a lot of people following Him, it became a great problem. So, there were groups that wanted to catch and kill Him wherever He went.

Before Jesus was nailed to the Cross, the person who made the final verdict to hand Him over to Governor Pilate was the High Priest. He said, "It is right for one Man to die so that this people can live." He then made his verdict to kill Jesus saying, "Unless we deal with Jesus, these people will be destroyed."

Whether in the past or the present, the



representatives of religion are people who are loyal to the nation. It isn't that they live for the god in whom they believe; they are people who work for the nation through the religion created by man. When the chief priests made the decision to kill Jesus, everything advanced rapidly. Jesus was caught, judged, sentenced to death even though He was innocent, and nailed to the Cross within a couple of days.

Jesus was at the peak of His popularity. This was not of His intention, but people were almost mad to exalt Him. Jesus, who had never even attended school, went up to the Temple and spiritually taught people. Since He had a lot of popularity among the people, Jesus could not help but be hated by religious leaders. If Jesus had popularity in the Temple, the chief priests had no place to stand.

The Word of the Lord Is the Word of God

The Lord said, *“My doctrine is not Mine, but His who sent Me. If anyone wills to do His will, he shall know concerning the doctrine, whether it is from God or whether I speak on My own authority. He who speaks from himself seeks his own glory; but He who seeks the glory of the One who sent Him is true, and no unrighteousness is in Him”* (John 7:16-18). It is also written, *“Then Jesus cried out, as He taught in the temple, saying, ‘You both know Me, and you know where I am from; and I have not come of Myself, but He who sent Me is True, whom you do not know. But I know Him. For I am from Him, and He sent Me.’ Therefore they sought to take Him; but no one laid a hand on Him, because His hour had not yet come. And many of the people believed in Him, and said, ‘When the Christ comes, will He*



do more signs than these which this Man has done?’ The Pharisees heard the crowd murmuring these things concerning Him, and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take Him. Then Jesus said to them, ‘I shall be with you a little while longer, and then I go to Him who sent Me. You will seek Me and not find Me, and where I am you cannot come.’ Then the Jews said among themselves, ‘Where does He intend to go that we shall not find Him? Does He intend to go to the Dispersion among the Greeks and teach the Greeks? What is this thing that He said, ‘You will seek Me and not find Me, and where I am you cannot come?’” (John 7:28-38)

It was the last day of the Feast of the Tabernacles. On this day, Jesus went to the Temple once more. It is written, “*On the last day, that great day of the Feast, Jesus stood and cried out, saying, ‘If anyone thirsts, let him come to Me and drink. He who believes in Me, as the*

Scripture has said, out of his heart will flow rivers of living water.’ But this He spoke concerning the Spirit, whom those believing in Him would receive; for the Holy Spirit was not yet given, because Jesus was not yet glorified” (John 7:37-39).

“If Anyone Thirsts, Let Him Come to Me and Drink”

The Lord told anyone who believes in Him and thirsts to come to Him and drink. Just as the Scripture says, people who believe in Jesus then have rivers of living waters flow from their hearts. Jesus cried out this way on the last day of the Feast. He also cried out, “*I have not come of Myself, but He who sent Me is True, whom you do not know. But I know Him. For I am from Him, and He sent Me.*” Jesus spoke loudly in



order to tell people that He was the Son of God the Father and that He came to this earth because God the Father sent Him.

But the Jews only thought of Jesus in a physical sense in that He was from Nazareth. Since He lived in Galilee for some time before doing His mission, the Jews asked, “Can anything good come from Nazareth of Galilee,” and ignored Jesus. Therefore, Jesus said, “You do not know Me.” Jesus kept talking about Himself so much that He could be seen as defending Himself. “There is One who sent Me. I came because He sent Me. If you think what I say is true, listen to Me. Then, you will know whether I seek My own glory or seek His glory.”

When Jesus said, “*You will seek Me and not find Me, and where I am you cannot come,*” the Jews misunderstood and asked, “Does He intend to go to the Dispersion among the Greeks and teach the Greeks? Does He mean that we won’t be able

to meet Him because He will be living there and cut off from the Jews?” But since the Jews who heard this continued to be ignorant of Him, Jesus said the same thing in John 8 after the Feast of the Tabernacles. In John 8, the Lord spoke bluntly. “Where I go you cannot come. Rather, you will die in your sins.” The frustrating thing was that the Jews could never understand His words at all.

The point of today’s Scripture passage is the question of how we have to believe in the Lord. In other words, the point is the question of how we must believe in the Lord to have living water flow in our hearts.

“If anyone thirsts, let him come to Me and drink. He who believes in Me, as the Scripture has said, out of his heart will flow rivers of living water.” Since there is living water in the Lord, anyone who is thirsty should go to the Lord and drink. If one wants to go to the Lord and drink living water, if he intends to have the rivers of



living water that solve his soul's hunger and thirst flow from his heart, he must believe in the Lord. The Lord says that only those who believe in Him resolve hunger and thirst.

We have tendencies to believe superficially that Jesus is only our Redeemer. The thing He emphasized the most was that He is the Son of God and God Himself. He continued saying this. He says, "God the Father sent Me. If you know where the doctrine that I speak of came from, you will believe in Me." Jesus is saying that since He is God, we should know Him as God. He says that rivers of living water will flow in the hearts of people who believe in Jesus.

"Jesus" means Redeemer and "Christ" means the King, the High Priest, and the Prophet. He came with these three duties and saved His people from their sins. However, the Jews didn't believe in Jesus. There are instances today, too, where you don't believe in Him. We must believe that Jesus Christ is God. He

was really God, and He was the Son of God. He is really the Creator who created all things. The Bible says, "*All things were made through Him, and without Him nothing was made that was made*" (John 1:3). It also says, "*But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become children of God, to those who believe in His name*" (John 1:12).

Jesus Christ is the King of Kings, the Almighty God, our Redeemer, and the Prophet. We must know Jesus who saved us as God and believe in Him as such. God came to this earth, received baptism, hung on the Cross, and was resurrected from the dead in order to save us. If we believe in Jesus as God and that He saved you and me through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, rivers of living water will overflow in our hearts.

We have received salvation by believing in Jesus Christ who came through the water and the Spirit as our Redeemer. People who have received salvation live as God's servants and



clearly go to the Kingdom of God. People who know and believe that God saved us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit and people who believe vaguely that Jesus saved them from sin have different feelings in their hearts.

You cannot stand firm with vague faith in Jesus Christ. You are insufficient, weak, and are living in many problems. When you cannot have spiritual rest amid a lot of problems, you come to stare at your weakness and lose your strength. Your hearts are renewed and good if you think of the Lord and read His Word, but it becomes hard when you are entrenched in work. Your mood is good if things are going well, but you are tense if things don't go well. But you and I are people who are high and noble as God's people. We are people who have received salvation from Him. When you and I were entrenched in sin, came to be cursed and destroyed, and were to go to hell, God regarded us pitifully, came to this earth in

the flesh of man, and saved us. God Himself received baptism, hung on the Cross, and was resurrected from the dead in order to save us.

Believing in Jesus vaguely and believing that He saved us from sin through the gospel of the water and the Spirit are different. Knowing and believing in Jesus' origin is different from such blind faith. Of course, a person receives salvation even if he can't know that exactly, but the depth is different. God loved us so much that He saved us and said, *"If anyone thirsts, let him come to Me and drink. He who believes in Me, as the Scripture has said, out of his heart will flow rivers of living water."* If a person believes that Jesus is God and believes in the Lord who came through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, rivers of living water flow from his heart, and he receives the remission of sins. If we do not believe that Jesus is God who created the universe and all things in it and that He is God



who created you and me, your and my faith will all fall like a house that is built on the sand.

The Lord says that He is one with God the Father. That means that Jesus is God. But most Christians just believe in Him as the nominal Redeemer from force of religious habit. However, God has saved only those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. God loved you so much that He came to this earth, took all your sins on His body, hung on the Cross until death, and was resurrected from the dead. God who created everything did that for you and me. If we believe that God saved you and me, even though we receive the same salvation, the depth of salvation is different. The Creator who made the universe has saved you and me.

God saved you and me from sin and became our Shepherd. Jehovah's Witnesses insist that Jesus is a creation. And many people believe that Jesus is the Son of God, but they don't believe

that He is God Himself. If a person knows and believes that Jesus is God, the meaning of all the things He has done, especially what he has done through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, changes. Since Jesus is God, our salvation can be perfect. Jesus came to this earth, took all of our sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, received the transference of sin and judgment, was resurrected from the dead, and thus saved us. Jesus gave us eternal life and made us God's children and His people. Jesus is our Shepherd. If you believe that Jesus is God, everything changes and becomes new to you. Believing simply in a religious manner completely disappears. Then, rivers of living water truly flow from your hearts.

All the things our Lord did when He came to this earth were because He loves you and me so much. God is a refuge where our souls can find peace and rest. He saved us through the gospel of the water



and the Spirit out of His love for us. When we know and believe that, you and I can enjoy the most peaceful and tranquil state of our hearts.

In John 8:1-12, it says, *“But Jesus went to the Mount of Olives. Now early in the morning He came again into the temple, and all the people came to Him; and He sat down and taught them. Then the scribes and Pharisees brought to Him a woman caught in adultery. And when they had set her in the midst, they said to Him, ‘Teacher, this woman was caught in adultery, in the very act. Now Moses, in the law, commanded us that such should be stoned. But what do You say?’ This they said, testing Him, that they might have something of which to accuse Him. But Jesus stooped down and wrote on the ground with His finger, as though He did not hear. So when they continued asking Him, He raised Himself up and said to them, ‘He who is without sin among you, let him throw a stone at her first.’ And again He stooped down and wrote on the ground.*

Then those who heard it, being convicted by their conscience, went out one by one, beginning with the oldest even to the last. And Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst. When Jesus had raised Himself up and saw no one but the woman, He said to her, ‘Woman, where are those accusers of yours? Has no one condemned you?’ She said, ‘No one, Lord.’ And Jesus said to her, ‘Neither do I condemn you; go and sin no more.’ Then Jesus spoke to them again, saying, ‘I am the light of the world. He who follows Me shall not walk in darkness, but have the light of life.’”

“Neither Can I Judge You Because You Believe in Me!”

Our Lord went up to the Temple during the Feast of the Tabernacles and taught people at every opportunity. In order to make a pretext,



Pharisees and the scribes harshly brought the woman caught in adultery to Jesus while He taught in the Temple. They said, “Now Moses, in the law, commanded us that such should be stoned. But what do You say?” Then, Jesus said, *“He who is without sin among you, let him throw a stone at her first”* and wrote on the ground. This meant that he who recognized he had no sin could throw a stone first. The scribes intended to test Jesus, but instead were tested themselves. They intended to entrap Him to destruction, but they were entrapped by their own plot instead.

The scribes and Pharisees were the leaders of the nation of Judah at that time. They thought that Jesus, who had always been a thorn in their sides, had properly been trapped, but they were instead trapped by the words of Jesus when He said, *“He who is without sin among you, let him throw a stone at her first.”* Since He chose the order by saying, *“He who is without sin among you, let*

him throw a stone at her first,” no one could dare to come forward and throw a stone at her.

“Then those who heard it, being convicted by their conscience, went out one by one, beginning with the oldest even to the last. And Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst. When Jesus had raised Himself up and saw no one but the woman, He said to her, ‘Woman, where are those accusers of yours? Has no one condemned you?’ She said, ‘No one, Lord.’ And Jesus said to her, ‘Neither do I condemn you; go and sin no more.’ Then Jesus spoke to them again, saying, ‘I am the light of the world. He who follows Me shall not walk in darkness, but have the light of life.’”

These words also tell us that Jesus is God. Jesus said to that woman, “No man condemns you. Neither do I condemn you; go and sin no more.” Jesus didn’t say that woman had sin, but told her to go and commit no more. When Jesus



said, “Neither do I condemn you,” it meant He had eliminated this woman’s sins.

Afterwards, the Lord said, *“I am the light of the world. He who follows Me shall not walk in darkness, but have the light of life” (John 8:12).* The Lord is the light of the world, and anyone who follows Him shall not walk in darkness but have the light of life. The Lord is the light of the world. Since Jesus is God, He came to save His people from their sins. Since He put on the flesh of man for a short time to obey the will of God the Father and came to save all mankind from their sins, He said, *“I am the light of the world. He who follows Me shall not walk in darkness, but have the light of life” (John 8:12).*

We must believe in Jesus as the Redeemer and as God. A person, who believes that Jesus Christ the Redeemer has saved us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit receives eternal life and has the light of life. Even though we are insufficient

and weak, a person who believes in God who said, “Son, your sins are forgiven you,” has the light of life. That is because He is perfect and eternal. By our faith in Jesus Christ, He saves us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, becomes our Shepherd, and gives us eternal life. Since we believe in Him, you and I completely receive eternal salvation and have the light of life.

I preach countless times that Jesus is God, but people believe in Him as only the Son of God. But our Lord said, *“He who believes in Me, as the Scripture has said, out of his heart will flow rivers of living water.”* He also said, *“If anyone thirsts, let him come to Me and drink.”* Since He is God, He gives you and me the blessings of the remission of sins and eternal life, becomes our Shepherd, and said those words. Even though you and I are insufficient, the Lord has given us the light of life so that we can continue to do the work of God.

The Apostle Paul said, *“I press toward the*



goal for the prize of the upward call of God in Christ Jesus” (Philippians 3:14). Since the eternal God became the light of the world and shone on us, our faith will never change, and rivers of living water flow from the hearts of people who believe in Jesus as God. Thirst in their hearts disappears, and they do not feel hunger or thirst. All these things were done because He loved you and me.

“For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life” (John 3:16). Since Jesus Christ who was sent by God the Father who loved us is God, those who believe in Him as God and the Redeemer who saved us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit are to receive the blessing of the remission of sins. You and I have received this blessing. Since God loved you and me, our hearts become tranquil and are happy. Since we can keep our composure, we can

afford to pay attention to others.

All people in the world have not been able to receive the remission of sins. Those people cannot worry about what happens to other people. That blessing comes to the hearts of you and me who know and believe correctly that Jesus Christ who saved us is God. We have received the blessings of Jesus Christ and give thanks to God who gave us those blessings.

If Jesus was not God, He could not have said, *“He who is without sin among you, let him throw a stone at her first.”* Jesus told the woman who had been caught in the act of adultery that she had no sins. He could say so because He took all her sins and all mankind’s sins when He received baptism in the Jordan River. So, He told this woman she had no sin and to not commit sins any more.

The Lord said, *“I am the light of the world. He who follows Me shall not walk in darkness, but have the light of life.”* This means He is truly the



light of Heaven and the Savior who came to save mankind. God came to this earth, saved you and me through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, became our Shepherd, and gave us eternal life. Since He is our God, the Mighty God, and lives forever, all the blessings He gave us are perfect. So, the blessings you and I have received are great.

The work God's Church has to do is to tell people how the Mighty God eliminated our sins. But churches today haven't been able to do that, but they just say, "Since we are the children of God, we should live such a virtuous way." Jesus said to the woman, "Sin no more," but you and I commit sins again. We can determine to not commit sin again, but it is really difficult to not commit them. That's why we just become sinless people only by knowing and believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Since Jesus is God, He eliminated our sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

There are many people who believe Jesus is their Redeemer, but they cannot live for God's righteousness. That is because they have no idea about the grace God wants to give them in His righteousness. Of course, they are grateful for the remission of sins they have received, but they think the love they have received is too small. They live that way because they think that receiving the remission of sins is only one part of their lives and not a blessing worth becoming their whole lives.

When Jesus spoke of the living water, He spoke of it concerning the Spirit, whom those believing in Him would receive. Whoever believes in Jesus in Truth receives the Spirit. People who believe that Jesus is God receive the Spirit. It is worthless if a person doesn't believe that Jesus is God, even if he believes that He is the Savior. A survey in Germany asked people if they believed Jesus is God, and 99% of them responded that they did not believe so. When



they were asked if they believed that Jesus was born through the Virgin Mary, they also said they didn't believe so. The laymen aside, even the clergies didn't believe so. Without the Spirit, a person cannot say that Jesus is the Lord.

Only when you believe that Jesus is God, can you believe that Jesus has saved us by coming to this earth in the flesh of man, taking all our sins through His baptism, and then hung on the Cross. If you don't believe that Jesus is God, you will seek after Him only when you need His help and comfort or when you face hardships. So, the Cross has become merely a symbol of physical love to such a person. To most Christians, the Cross is the symbol of suffering, comfort, and love. That is what religion is. But, I received the remission of sins and the gift of the Spirit by believing that Jesus is God who took all our sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

It is now the season of Lent, and Easter is

approaching. Since Jesus was resurrected, our faith must also be resurrected. But if a survey was taken to see if they believe that we die and come back to life like Jesus, they will say that they don't believe it. When I was in seminary, I didn't believe in the resurrection for a while because my faith wasn't deep. I realized how serious it was to have such weak faith. A person can receive the Spirit only by faith.

The Lord said, "Believe in Me, and out of your hearts will flow rivers of living water." If we receive the remission of our sins, we enjoy refreshment in our hearts. A heart that was in the midst of hunger and thirst because of sin becomes refreshed when it receives the remission of sins. That is a spiritual river. If a person receives the remission of sins, his heart is refreshed, and then he comes to receive the Holy Spirit as a gift. The Holy Spirit comes to his heart if he receives the remission of his sins by accurately knowing the



gospel of the water and the Spirit, and believing that Jesus is God. His heart becomes refreshed.

The Lord asked us today whether we believe that Jesus is God or not. The Jews didn't believe that Jesus is the Son of God, and they didn't believe that He is the Creator who created the universe. Just as it is written: "*God has given them a spirit of stupor,*

Eyes that they should not see

And ears that they should not hear,

To this very day" (Romans 11:8). In this generation, the people who believe in Jesus do not have the faith needed in the last days.

Faith needed in the last days is that of knowing that Jesus is the true God, knowing that He eliminated all our sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and believing that we became the children of God by receiving the remission of our sins and receiving the Spirit as a gift. It is not of speaking in tongues, making lots

of donations, and living good lives.

All people are insufficient, but God is true. The Bible tells us to believe in Jesus as God and worship Him in spirit and truth. God eliminated our sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit and made us His children. He is our Shepherd, and He gave us eternal life. He is with us forever, loves us, and takes care of us forever. We must know and believe that. Then, it won't matter when the Lord comes.

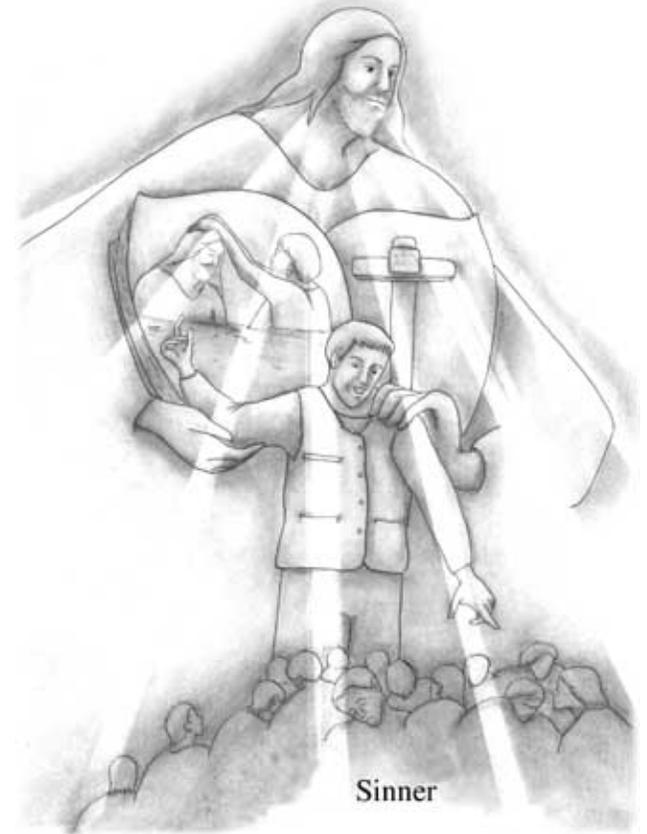
You and I who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit believe that Jesus is God. We must purely believe this. When we believe the Word of God, we become the purest. God loves you and me, blesses us, and is with us forever. We must recognize that Jesus is God. At the last day, we can never be capable of doing the work with which we have been entrusted if we don't have this faith.

I am grateful that Jesus who is God was with us today. ☒



SERMON

15



Contents



Eternal Atonement That The Lord Has Given Us

< John 8:1-12 >

“But Jesus went to the Mount of Olives. Now early in the morning He came again into the temple, and all the people came to Him; and He sat down and taught them. Then the scribes and Pharisees brought to Him a woman caught in adultery. And when they had set her in the midst, they said to Him, ‘Teacher, this woman was caught in adultery, in the very act. Now Moses, in the law, commanded us that such should be stoned. But what do You say?’ This they said, testing Him, that they might have something of which to accuse Him. But Jesus stooped down and wrote on the ground with His finger, as

though He did not hear. So when they continued asking Him, He raised Himself up and said to them, ‘He who is without sin among you, let him throw a stone at her first.’ And again He stooped down and wrote on the ground. Then those who heard it, being convicted by their conscience, went out one by one, beginning with the oldest even to the last. And Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst. When Jesus had raised Himself up and saw no one but the woman, He said to her, ‘Woman, where are those accusers of yours? Has no one condemned you?’ She said, ‘No one, Lord.’ And Jesus said to her, ‘Neither do I condemn you; go and sin no more.’ Then Jesus spoke to them again, saying, ‘I am the light of the world. He who follows Me shall not walk in darkness, but have the light of life.’”



In John 8, there appeared Jesus and a woman who was caught in adultery. The woman who would receive the grace of the remission of sin of salvation before Jesus enters our view. If you, too, can receive that gift of salvation through the Word of God that the woman received from the Lord, you will come to return tremendous glory to God. So, I want to share with the whole world this grace of salvation that the woman received by believing in Jesus as her Savior.

What do we need to know before God? People who live on this earth all commit sins throughout their lives. There is no one among us who does not commit sins before God throughout his whole life. We are people who commit physical and spiritual sins before God and man, so we are actually people who commit a lot of sins of physical and spiritual adultery. So it is no exaggeration to say that we live amid the flood of sin. Therefore, we mistakenly think that we

aren't committing sin. But the truth is that we are living our whole lives in sin. Where are the people amongst those living in the world who, in God's eyes, do not commit physical and spiritual sins? There cannot be any. Spiritually speaking, all of the people in this world are just like the woman who was caught in the act of adultery. That is because there is no one in this world, male or female, who does not commit sin. Do you also think so?

As We Look at the Word Related to This Woman Caught in Adultery, We Come to Ponder on the Grace of the God-given Gospel of the Water and the Spirit

The Word of God says that there is not a single



person in this world who does not commit sin. Brothers and sisters! Am I wrong by chance? Or am I right? It is impossible for even one person among the people living on this earth to not commit adultery in his heart or actions before God.

But the problem is that almost everyone who is apt to sin is not conscious that they are that kind of person. Why do you think people are ignorant of their own sins like this? It is because people are committing a lot of sins in their lives. The truth is that everyone living is committing sins. In other words, they are living, drowning in a flood of sin, so they don't consider the sins they commit as sin, but instead, live mistakenly thinking that they are not committing sin. Everyone dies after living by sinning from the time he was born to the time he dies.

Therefore, we must know that it is not only this woman who is committing adultery. Everyone lives committing adultery in his

thoughts, heart, or actions. This is the reality of our hearts. Since we humans commit so much adultery before God, we hush up about it to each other to hide our own shame. No matter how holy a person looks on the outside, no matter how much that person esteems himself or herself as a gentleman or lady, everyone is a sinful human being who lives committing adultery. It is the truth when God tells us that we are people who commit sin.

But it is really a thankful thing that whoever believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can receive the remission of sin. We are thankful because we who were those kinds of sinners came to receive the remission of sins through faith in the gospel of salvation, that is, the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and can live forever. You are all people who commit physical and spiritual sins. However, you have obtained salvation by believing in the gospel of the water



and the Spirit that Jesus gave. If Jesus Christ has now become your Savior through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, you can become happy people by faith in that gospel. Every single person is someone who commits adultery before Jesus his whole life, but Jesus carried all of the sins of the world away at once when He received baptism from John the Baptist. Therefore, if you were to receive the remission of sin through faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, wouldn't you be happier than any other people?

Brothers and sisters, the genuinely happy people among the many people living on this earth are the people who have received the remission of their sins. They are people who have received the remission of sin by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Everyone who becomes happy doesn't become so because they don't commit sins before God: on the contrary, even if they are insufficient, if they have received the

remission of their sins by believing in the baptism of Jesus and His blood of the Cross, they have become happy people. I, too, am one of those people. Brothers and sisters, just like the woman who was caught in adultery, we have received the same blessing from the Lord if we are people who have received the remission of sin by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that the Lord gave. And all humanity will be able to receive the grace of the remission of sin as well by believing in the same gospel.

But those who wanted to accuse and judge the woman caught in the act of adultery before Jesus, acted as if they were people who had never committed adultery. This made them remain as sinners forever because they regarded themselves as religiously pious people, who were in a position to judge sinners rather than as sinners who had to be delivered by the Lord Jesus. The judgment of the scribes and Pharisees in John 8



is wrong. Anyone who thinks that he is a person who hasn't committed any sins his whole life is excluded from being eligible to put on the Lord's grace of salvation.

Therefore, people who admit that they are committing spiritual and physical adultery ceaselessly before the Lord receive the gift of the remission of sins. People who know that they are people who commit a lot of adultery put on the grace of salvation that God gave. Those people receive the gift of eternal life from God, the blessing of becoming His children, and the blessing of become the righteous. I want you to keep these words of truth in your mind.

Who Receives the Grace of Salvation from Our God?

Do people who have never committed adultery

before God receive the grace of salvation? Or, do people who cannot help but commit adultery during their whole lives receive the grace of the remission of sins, by believing in the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit? People who commit adultery before God can put on the grace of salvation; people who never commit adultery cannot put on the grace of salvation that God gave. People who commit sins spiritually and physically before God can truly put on the grace of the remission of sins. People who think they do not commit sin cannot put on the grace of salvation from their sins. This is the same as the qualification that only drowning people can be rescued from drowning.

Let's take a closer look today at that part through the Word of God. I'm talking about how the Lord clothed this woman in the grace of salvation.

If we look at John 8:3-4, it says, "*Then the*



scribes and Pharisees brought to Him a woman caught in adultery. And when they had set her in the midst, they said to Him, 'Teacher, this woman was caught in adultery, in the very act.'"

We must think first about why these scribes and Pharisees brought a woman caught in adultery before Jesus. Did they bring her before Him in order to boast of their rightness? Or did they make her stand there in order to disgrace people who had sin before God? The scribes and Pharisees were religious leaders. These people who brought the adulterous woman before Jesus were acting out an unusual religious inquisition. Why did these people want to test Jesus? The Pharisees knew well that Jesus called for love all the time.

Jesus came as the Savior who saved sinners on this earth. When He was on this earth, He gave food to the hungry, cared for the sons of widows, revived Lazarus, treated lepers, and gave the grace of salvation to this woman who had been caught in

adultery. Jesus came to this earth, declared the gospel of salvation, taught people to love each other, and saved the sick. There was nothing that did not get resolved if people went to Him.

Therefore, He was like an enemy to the Pharisees and scribes at that time. Jesus was a thorn in their sides. So, they brought the woman caught in the act of adultery before Him and intended to test Him. They asked Him, "Jesus! The Law of Moses told us to stone to death a person who commits adultery, so what will you say to this woman?" They thought He could do nothing. Why? Because they were compelling Jesus to doom her to death with the Word of God's Law; they thought Jesus could do nothing else.

Brothers and sisters, if we really only look at ourselves by the Law of God, we can see that we all have to be doomed to die because of our sins. If we look at ourselves by the Law of God, it is clear that we are truly people who will be stoned



to death for our sins before God. Without faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that the Lord who came to this earth gave us, no one can be rescued from sin. If we reject the gospel of the water and the Spirit that the Lord has given, we are all people who will be stoned to death and people who will receive the judgment of sin and must go to hell. The Lord told us, "*The wages of sin is death*" (Romans 6:23). He said that all people have sinned and fall short of the glory of God (Romans 3:23) and that the Law brings the curse and wrath of God to its offenders (Galatians 3:10). He said that the just Law of God brings the wrath of God to whoever does not continue in all things that are written in the Book of the Law.

Since God is just, the Law He established was also holy and just. His commandments numbered about 613. He gave us that many commandments to help us live according to them. The 613

commandments that God gave us show us that we are people who commit sin and that God is holy and we are dirty. In other words, the Law of God helps us realize the fact that "we are sinners before God from the start." The Law helps us know that we are sinners whose hearts and actions are not perfect before God, so it shows us that we must return before God and receive the grace of the remission of sins.

But many Christians still do not know very well why God has given us the commandments and the Law of God. If we do not know well God's aim of giving us the Law, we will come to commit a huge mistake in our lives of faith. So what would happen if we were to be judged exactly according to the letter of the Law? We would surely be stoned to death just as the woman who was caught in the very act of adultery. We will find out that we are people who cannot help but be stoned to death.



So, the scribes and Pharisees thought they had driven Jesus into a perfect predicament this time, thinking, “There is no way out now even for Jesus.” So, they grabbed that woman’s neck tightly and, glaring at Jesus, asked, “What would You do regarding this woman?” They intended to judge and stone to death the woman who had been caught in the act of adultery. But these people did not know their true reality before God. Brothers and sisters, you must know that you are spiritually the same as the Pharisees if you, too, misunderstand the Law of God. If we look at ourselves according to God’s commandments, we must know that we, too, are sinners before God.

God spoke to us regarding the Ten Commandments as follows: The first commandment in Exodus 20 is “You shall have no other gods before Me”; the sixth is “You shall not murder”; the seventh is “You shall not

commit adultery”; and another is “You shall not steal.” According to the words of these commandments of God, it is clear that we will remain as sinners before God if we honestly look at our real selves.

God also told us, “You shall not take the name of the Lord your God in vain.” Where is the person who will survive if we were justly judged according to the Law of God? There could be no one. If God judged our sins according to His just Law, we could not help but become sinners, be cursed, and go to hell. But most Christians lead their spiritual lives not knowing the function of the Law of God. So, they only understand God’s Law to the letter.

The Pharisees asked Jesus, “*Teacher, this woman was caught in adultery, in the very act. Now Moses, in the law, commanded us that such should be stoned, but what do You say?*” They called Jesus “teacher.” They looked at Jesus, the



Savior of mankind with their naked eyes, but thought He was a teacher of the Law. They thought He was just a teacher because they did not have eyes that could see Jesus correctly. So, holding stones in their hands, they said, “The Law says that this kind of woman must be stoned, but what would You do concerning her?” The scribes and Pharisees asked Jesus’ opinion on this woman.

But where was their focus at the time? They did not really intend to stone the woman; they intended to stone Jesus. If Jesus had said, “Even so, forgive the woman,” they were prepared to say, “Ok. Since You have broken God’s Law, we will get two or three people as witness and stone You and the woman.” They intended to bury Jesus and this woman in a pile of stones. How audacious their plan was before God! But who can dare to stone Jesus to death?

But Jesus stooped down and wrote on the

ground with His finger, as though He did not hear anything. So, they continued asking Him, “What will You do?” What did Jesus on the ground? He didn’t say anything to answer their question but kept on writing on the ground with His finger. Jesus might have recorded, “He who is without sin among you, let him throw a stone at her first.”

“He Who Is without Sin among You, Let Him Throw a Stone at Her First”

This Word of Jesus was a great shock to all of them. The Bible says, “*Then those who heard it, being convicted by their conscience, went out one by one, beginning with the oldest even to the last. And Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst*” (John 8:9). This is showing how true the words were that Jesus gave



to people. He was God, the Savior who knew everything about people. He said nothing in reply to them, wrote on the ground, and this might be what was written there: *“He who is without sin among you, let him throw a stone at her first.”*

Brothers and sisters, what on earth did Jesus write on the ground? Didn't He write, “He who is without sin among you, let him throw a stone at her first”? Yes, that's what He wrote. And then He uttered the same words resolutely. The scribes and Pharisees who heard the words of Jesus dropped their stones and left one by one. That is because they had sin in their hearts. In other words, they, too, were people who would receive judgments from God for their sins just like the woman who had been caught in the act of adultery. Actually, this woman would not be stoned to death before God; rather, people like the Pharisees are doomed to receive the judgment of sin. So, they were convicted by their

conscience, dropped their stones, and disappeared. It started with the oldest. It seems that maybe those who were older had developed ears that could understand Jesus' words. Or maybe it was that they understood His words better because they had committed more sins.

Brothers, and sisters, let's say that we brought a woman who had committed adultery, picked up some stones, and surrounded her. If Jesus said to us, *“He who is without sin among you, let him throw a stone at her first,”* how would you react? There are no sinners here because we all have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. So, you would have no need to run away. Brothers and sisters, do you have sin or not? You don't. But what did these people do? They all left Jesus when He said, *“He who is without sin among you, let him throw a stone at her first.”*



The Sins Incribed on Our Hearts

In this process, Jesus wrote on the ground twice. What do you think He wrote? Our God, the God who created us, writes two things on our hearts. He writes two things on each heart of mankind. The first is the sins that we commit, and the second is the gospel of salvation that says that the Lord has eliminated all of them.

In Jeremiah 17:1 in the Old Testament, it says, *“The sin of Judah is written with a pen of iron; with the point of a diamond it is engraved on the tablet of their heart, and on the horns of your altars.”* This means that people’s sins are recorded in their individual hearts and in God’s Books of Judgment. “The sin of Judah” in this passage means the sins of all mankind. People’s sins are recorded with a pen of iron and with a point of a diamond on the tablets of their conscience and the Books of Judgment. Humans

cannot live according to the Law of God and continue to commit sins before Him, but they don’t know well that they are sinners. So, God records on the tablets of people’s hearts all the sins that they commit by their thoughts or actions. Since sins are recorded that way on the tablets of people’s hearts, people find out that they are sinners when they look at the Law of God. Therefore, people find out they are sinners because of the record of sin that God has recorded on the tablets of their hearts. We find out that we are sinners before God by recognizing the sins that are recorded on the tablets of our hearts through the Law of God.

The other place where God records people’s sins is in the Books of Judgment, that is, the Books of Works. It is written in Revelation 20:12, *“And I saw the dead, small and great, standing before God, and books were opened. And another book was opened, which is the Book*



of Life. And the dead were judged according to their works, by the things which were written in the books.” The Lord recorded each person’s name and each of their sins in these books to judge them. And in the future, when God judges people sitting on His large white throne, He will judge according to what is recorded in those Books of Works; in other words, God records our sins in two places and has made it so that no one can deny his own sins. One place He records is the tablets of our hearts and the other places are the Books of Works that are before His throne. He records our sins on the tablets of our hearts and then tells us what our sins are through the Word of His Law.

And then, God recorded the law of His grace on the tablets of our hearts. The Lord has remitted all of our sins at once through His baptism and His precious blood that He shed on the Cross. The Lord said, “*Their sins and their*

lawless deeds I will remember no more.’ Now where there is remission of these, there is no longer an offering for sin” (Hebrews 10:17-18). Our Lord said that He had saved us from sin. He recorded these two things on the tablets of our hearts in this manner.

**Since Our Lord Told Them,
*“He Who Is without Sin among You,
 Let Him Throw a Stone at Her First,”
 They All Left***

Because sin was recorded on the tablets of their hearts, the Pharisees were convicted of their conscience and left one by one when our Lord said, “*He who is without sin among you, let him throw a stone at her first.*” Sin is recorded on the tablets of the hearts of everyone living in this



world. Do you agree? What is sin? It is when we do not live by the Law. And every sin is recorded on the tablets of the consciences of the old and young. Therefore, they couldn't make a plea against Jesus. They were people who took the Law of God, came before Jesus, and tried to provoke Him. But they could do nothing because of what He said.

No one can erase sins that are in their hearts. But if you were to receive the remission of sins, all of the sins on the tablets of your hearts would be erased, your name and sins would all be subtracted from the Books of Works, and your name would be recorded in the Book of Life. The names of those who go to Heaven are all recorded in the Book of Life. The righteous are the people whose names and sins are erased from the Books of Works and whose names are added to the Book of Life. All of their works that they did on this earth for the righteousness of God are

recorded in that book. Only people whose names are recorded in the Book of Life come to enter the eternal Kingdom of God.

All of a person's sins are recorded in two places as such. Do you understand? Therefore, there is no one before God who does not commit sin. Before God, we are all people who commit adultery and other sins; We are all insufficient. Therefore, before we find the gospel of the water and the Spirit that Jesus Christ gave, we have sin on the tablets of our hearts, that is, in our consciences. Therefore, everyone suffers because they have sins. They cannot have a clean conscience. And they fear. They are afraid of God and of man. But if they believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that God has given us, if they listen to that Word of God, the word of the remission of sins, all of their sins are eliminated the moment they believe in it.

In other words, in Heaven the Book of Life is beside



the Books of Works, and in it are recorded the names of the people who are born again or, in other words, the people who have received the remission of sins by believing in their hearts the fact that Jesus eliminated all their sins. So, people go to Heaven by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. People do not go to Heaven by not committing sins. Everyone commits sins without exception. I mean, the scribes and Pharisees also committed sins just like the woman who was caught in the act of adultery. Brothers and sisters, is that the way it is or not?

Everyone committed the same sins. More precisely speaking, those Pharisees that condemned the woman had actually committed more sins. They were frauds who had the license to deceive people and extorted money from their followers. If you look at it from the Law of God, where are people in the world who are not thieves? Are you not all thieves? There is not a single person who is not a thief. There is not a single person who does not break the Law of God. All are sinners.

However, people do not become righteous because they did not sin; they all commit sin, but their sins are eliminated by faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This is important faith. It is important to confirm through the Word whether or not our Savior, Jesus, eliminated our sins that were thicker than clouds and to have faith in the Truth that He did eliminate them all. Everyone commits sins throughout his whole life. Whether you believe this or not determines if you go to Heaven or hell.

Whether One Puts On the Grace of God's Salvation or Not Is Determined by Whether One Believes in the Word of God or Not

What do you think the woman who was



caught in the act of adultery did? By this time, all of the scribes and Pharisees had left that place, and she probably thought that she was going to die. Maybe she shed tears of penance, since everyone who faces death becomes very openhearted and simple-minded. People who face death behave that way. If a person is facing death, he says, “It is right. It is suitable for me to die. Please accept my soul and show pity on me. Please receive me through Your love and mercy.” He comes to request the love of God.

That woman didn’t say, “Lord, I did wrong. Please forgive just this sin.” Rather, she said, “Lord! Please save me from all my sin. I need Your love, pity, and salvation. I need Your love that regards me with pity.” This woman thought she would die because of her sins, closed her eyes, and would have confessed all the things of her heart before the Lord.

But Jesus asked her, “*Woman, where are*

those accusers of yours? Has no one condemned you?” So, she opened her eyes and no one was there. She said, “No one, Lord.” The words that the Lord spoke after that were the words of grace to her. “*And Jesus said to her, ‘Neither do I condemn you; go and sin no more.’*” Brothers and sisters, this woman put on the grace of salvation through the words that the Lord spoke on that day.

Our Lord told this woman, “*Neither do I condemn you.*” Our Lord saying this to the woman was the final confirmation that she was saved from all of her sins. That is because our Lord took all of her sins at once when He received baptism from John the Baptist. From then on, this woman would not receive the judgment of sin because of her sins; since Jesus received baptism from John the Baptist and took all of this woman’s sins, He had to hang on the Cross and receive the judgment of sin on



our behalf. From then on, this woman would not receive judgment. That is true in our Lord's sight. So, He could say to her, "*Neither do I condemn you.*" Brothers and sisters, this woman had then put on the grace of salvation from Jesus Christ.

If our Lord had said those same words to you, would you believe them? Would you believe if the Lord said, "I speak unto you: You have received salvation from all your sins"? Brothers and sisters, our Lord has clearly given us the remission of sins. He clearly says, "I have saved you from all your sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit." Everyone needs this voice, and whoever receives this voice in his heart, whoever grasps the work that the Lord did and believes in it, puts on the grace of salvation. We could not help but confess before God this way when we heard the tender voice of the Lord: "God, I have no merits of my own. There is

nothing that I have done well, either. If You ask me to set before you what I have done well, I have nothing but sin. But You have become my Savior through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. You cleansed all of my sins at once through the Truth of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Lord, I believe that You have become my Lord." If we say this, the Lord says to us, "*Neither do I condemn you.*"

John 1:12 says, "*But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become children of God, to those who believe in His name.*" Our Lord gives the blessing of becoming the children of God to those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that He has given. God has given the gospel of the water and the Spirit and saved those who believe it from all their sins. And He eliminates all of the sin in their hearts, gives the Spirit to their hearts as a gift, and confirms by the Word that they have



become the righteous.

Beloved saints! This woman attained the grace of salvation through the words that Jesus spoke. This woman was caught in the act of adultery, and even so, she attained salvation from sin all at once through the Word of the Lord. So how can you and I also attain the grace of salvation from our sins? You and I, too, are people who, like this woman, commit adultery and cannot help but go to hell. We might even commit more adultery than this woman during our lifetimes. There is not a single person among the people living in this world who does not commit adultery. There is not even one who does not commit adultery in a single day. Brothers and sisters, men walking on the street who just see a pretty girl commit adultery with their hearts. Are you unaware that you are people who commit adultery everyday?

But the question is whether you, too, believe what our Lord says to you if He says as He did to

this woman: “Woman, where are those accusers of yours? Has no one condemned you? Neither do I condemn you.” He said to her, “*Neither do I condemn you.*” That is because this woman actually has no sin in His sight. So the Lord said, “*Neither do I condemn you.*” Who has received this grace of salvation in this generation? You, too, must receive this kind of grace before the Lord by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Please, take a look at the Pharisees who stood holding stones. The people who looked at this woman, intending to judge her, were the scribes and Pharisees. They were religious leaders. They were politicians. They were the moralists of the world. These people cannot listen to the Lord when He says, “*Neither do I condemn you.*”

Our God is God that bestows unfathomable compassion on us. The Lord is God, the Savior who saved us. He is the God of love. Our Lord is



a just God, but His love is greater than His justice. A person who has sin before God will definitely be judged and sent to hell, but since the love of God is greater than His justice, He sent His Only Begotten Son, Jesus, transferred all of our sins to Him, sentenced Him to death for the wages of those sins, and made those who believe in Jesus Christ as the Savior of mankind His children and the righteous.

We Can Hear the Word of God that Says, “*Neither Do I Condemn You*” in the Whole Bible

In the Old Testament, the people of Israel, in order to give sacrifice to God, killed goats and sheep, and said, “God, I give You this as the price of my sins,” but God does not want sacrificial

offerings. The Lord said, “*But go and learn what this means: ‘I desire mercy and not sacrifice.’ For I did not come to call the righteous, but sinners, to repentance*” (Matthew 9:13). God does not want offerings from us; He wants to bestow on us the enormous love of the gospel of the water and the Spirit that saved us. Do you understand? God is the God of that kind of love.

God must judge sinners, but He, God the Father, sent His Only Begotten Son to this earth, transferred the sins of the world to Him through Jesus’ baptism, and even executed Him on the Cross. The Lord hates all sins, but He really loves the people who are in the image of His likeness. Since God so loved us with His burning love, He determined to make us His children even before the creation. The purpose of God making us was to make us His children by clothing us in the love of Jesus Christ. This is God’s love to us humans who are His creations.



It is His love to each and every one of us. Do you understand? If God had treated us according to justice, we would all die according to the just judgment related to sin.

Brothers and sisters, how did the Lord save us when He came to this earth? Let's look at the Word in the Old Testament regarding this.

The Sacrifice of the Day of Atonement

If we look at the Old Testament, one had to lead a flawless goat or sheep into the Tabernacle when he committed sins, transfer his sins to it by laying his hands on its head, and then he could receive the remission of sins by killing that animal there, putting the blood on the horns of the altar of burnt offerings, and pouring all the remaining blood at the base of the altar (Leviticus 4:27-34). God gave them the

remission of sins by accepting the blood. God's justice is a life for a life, a tooth for a tooth, and an eye for an eye. In other words, the just Law of God says that people with sin must absolutely die. But since the love of God is greater than His just Law, He eliminated the sins from a sinner instead of judging him according to His just Law if that person just transferred his sins to a sacrificial animal, and that animal paid the price of sin by dying. People of the Old Testament received the remission of sins they committed everyday by that method.

But since people can't give these kinds of sacrifices for atonement everyday, God knew that they could not receive the remission of their sins. So, God bestowed compassion on us. He bestowed His great compassion and love on us. Because He pitied the Israelites, He instituted the sacrificial system of the Day of Atonement that enabled them to be eliminated in one day all the



sins that were committed over one year. In other words, every year on the tenth day of the seventh month, Aaron the High Priest, the representative of all the Israelites, offered sacrifice for the people of Israel. First, Aaron offered one bull as a sacrifice for the remission of the sins of him and his household (Leviticus 16:11-19). Afterwards, they received the remission of the year's sins recorded in the Books of Judgment, by drawing lots between two goats, taking one into the Tabernacle, laying hands on it, and sacrificing it.

After finishing the sacrifice in the Tabernacle, Aaron took the remaining goat before the people gathered outside the Tabernacle. This goat was prepared in order to cleanse the sins recorded on the tablets of the hearts of the Israelites. If we look at Leviticus 16:21-22, it says, *“Aaron shall lay both his hands on the head of the live goat, confess over it all the iniquities of the children of*

Israel, and all their transgressions, concerning all their sins, putting them on the head of the goat, and shall send it away into the wilderness by the hand of a suitable man. The goat shall bear on itself all their iniquities to an uninhabited land; and he shall release the goat in the wilderness.”

This was the method with which God eliminated the sins of the people of the Old Testament. They transferred the sins they committed over a day, by taking a goat or sheep without blemish and laying their hands on its head. Actually, everyone had to take a sacrificial animal, lay their hands on it, and kill it everyday. But since that was impossible, God instituted a compassionate law that had Aaron, the representative of the people of Israel, lay his hands on the head of a goat, and transfer all of their yearly sins to it at once. Aaron cited all of the sins of Israel by saying, “God, the people of



Israel have sinned. They have served idols before You, took Your name in vain, made for themselves carved images and bowed down before them, loved idols more than You, broke the Sabbath day, did not honor their fathers and mothers, committed murder, committed adultery, stole, were covetous, and fought each other. Lord God, not one person among Your people or me could keep all of the things that You told us. I transfer all these sins to this goat.”

In the Old Testament, “the laying on of hands” means “to transfer something.” Therefore, if a sinner laid his hands on the head of an offering without blemish, the sins were transferred over to that sacrificial offering. So, Aaron laid his hands on the head of the scapegoat in front of the people of Israel and declare, “Lord God! The people of Israel have committed sins. They have committed this kind of sin and that kind of sin. Lord God, I now transfer all of these sins to this

goat.” And he immediately removed his hands from the head of the scapegoat.

So, where were the sins of the people of Israel then? They were on the head of the goat. The sins of the people of Israel were transferred over to the head of the scapegoat. Then, this scapegoat that had received all of the sins of the people of Israel through Aaron was taken by the hand of a suitable man to the wilderness. That person took that scapegoat that carried all of the yearly sins of all the Israelites, dragged it into the wilderness, left it in a place in the desert with no water, and returned. So, that scapegoat bleated in the wilderness and looked for water until it died of thirst. Since the yearly sins of the people of Israel had transferred over to the scapegoat through the laying on of hands of Aaron the High Priest, the scapegoat carried the sins far away and died instead of the people of Israel.

That was the love that God had bestowed to



the people of Israel. Brothers and sisters, do you understand? The Israelites of the Old Testament age received the remission of sins this way. So, how do we, the people in the New Testament, get rid of our sins? It's been over 2000 years since Jesus came to this earth. The Lord came to this earth as the Lamb of God who eliminated the sins of the world. He came to this earth and fulfilled the promise that He would take the sins of mankind.

The Lord Eliminated Our Sins in this Way

Let's read Matthew 1:20-21. *“But while he thought about these things, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream, saying, ‘Joseph, son of David, do not be afraid to take to you Mary your wife, for that which is conceived*

in her is of the Holy Spirit. And she will bring forth a Son, and you shall call His name JESUS, for He will save His people from their sins.’”

Our God borrowed the body of the Virgin Mary and had His Son born onto this earth. And an angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph, the fiancé of Mary, in a dream and said, *“Joseph, son of David, do not be afraid to take to you Mary your wife, for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Spirit. And she will bring forth a Son, and you shall call His name JESUS, for He will save His people from their sins.”* The name Jesus means the Savior.

Jesus was born in this manner to Mary and, after some time went by, and He turned 30, He received baptism from John the Baptist. *“Then Jesus came from Galilee to John at the Jordan to be baptized by him. And John tried to prevent Him, saying, ‘I need to be baptized by You, and are You coming to me?’ But Jesus answered and*



said to him, 'Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.' Then he allowed Him. When He had been baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water; and behold, the heavens were opened to Him, and He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and alighting upon Him. And suddenly a voice came from heaven, saying, 'This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased'” (Matthew 3:13-17).

Our Lord went to John the Baptist who was baptizing people in the Jordan River. And He bowed His head to John the Baptist. “John, baptize Me. I intend to save my people from their sins, but to do so, I have to take all of the sins of mankind through you. Eliminating the sins of all people this way is the will of God the Father. Baptize Me.”

“I need to be baptized by You. How can I baptize You?”

“Permit it to be so now. Do as I say.”

Brothers and sisters, why did John the Baptist appear here? Our God is called Wonderful and Counselor. He does wonderful works and accomplishes everything well, because His wisdom is limitless and His providence is perfect. The High Priest in the Old Testament laid his hands on the head of the sacrificial offering to transfer the sins of the people of Israel to it. Just like this, our God, in order to eliminate all the sins of mankind, had Jesus take all of the sins of mankind through His baptism that John the Baptist gave in the form of laying his hands on Jesus' head.

John the Baptist is the representative of all mankind, for Jesus said, *“Among those born of women there has not risen one greater than John the Baptist” (Matthew 11:11)*. God the Father sent John the Baptist as the representative of mankind and made him transfer all the sins of the world to Jesus. God's wisdom has planned this



work, and He Himself has fulfilled it by receiving baptism. Brothers and sisters, do you believe this fact?

What Would Happen to Jesus' Head If Each of Us Laid Our Hands on His Head to Transfer Our Sins to Him?

If that happened, all Jesus' hair would fall out! If all of His hair fell out, it would be really unsightly! Therefore, our God did not do it that way, but transferred all of our sins to Jesus by the principle of representation through John the Baptist. That is recorded in Matthew 3:13-17.

“Then Jesus came from Galilee to John at the Jordan to be baptized by him” (Matthew 3:13). This happened when Jesus turned 30. Jesus is the High Priest of the Kingdom of Heaven. Do you

believe this? High Priests as well as all Levites serving in the Tabernacle were capable of carrying out their duties only when they turned 30 (Numbers chapter 4). Therefore, Jesus Christ waited until He turned 30. And when He turned 30, Jesus could carry out the duty of the High Priest of Heaven.

“Then Jesus came from Galilee to John at the Jordan to be baptized by him. And John tried to prevent Him, saying, ‘I need to be baptized by You, and are You coming to me?’” John the Baptist is the representative of the earth. So, who is the representative of the Kingdom of Heaven? It is Jesus Christ. It was the meeting of the representative of Heaven and the representative of the earth. So, who is higher, the representative of the earth or the representative of the Kingdom of Heaven? The representative of the Kingdom of Heaven is higher.

So, John the Baptist, who had rebuked people,



saying, “Repent, you brood of vipers,” suddenly became humble upon meeting Jesus. It was like saying, “Oh my, what are You doing coming to me? I need to be baptized by You; I need to go to You. How is it that You come to me?” Jesus said, “Baptize me now. Permit it to be so now. It is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness, the work of eliminating all sins. I will take all of the sins of the world by receiving baptism from you. As the representative of mankind, transfer all of their sins, all of the sins of the world, to Me.” So, John the Baptist could not help but say, “Yes, Sir,” and he baptized Jesus as it is written, “*Then he allowed Him.*” “Then he allowed Him.” When Jesus came up from the water immediately after receiving baptism, the heavens were opened and God the Father said, “*This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.*”

Brothers and sisters, the door of Heaven was opened as soon as Jesus Christ took charge of the

sins of all mankind. The Book of Matthew explains this portion. “*Assuredly, I say to you, among those born of women there has not risen one greater than John the Baptist; but he who is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he. And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffers violence, and the violent take it by force. For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John. And if you are willing to receive it, he is Elijah who is to come. He who has ears to hear, let him hear!*” (Matthew 11:11-15)

The Lord said that John the Baptist is the greatest among those born of women. This means that he is the representative of all humankind. The Lord also said that all the prophets and the Law prophesied until John the Baptist, and that from the days of John the Baptist until now, the Kingdom of Heaven suffers violence (Matthew 11:12-13). Jesus took



all of the sins of mankind by receiving baptism from John the Baptist.

This is why Jesus said to the woman who was caught in adultery in John 8, “*Neither do I condemn you.*” He was saying, “Since I came to this earth for people who commit adultery like you and took all sins by receiving baptism in order to save people like you. Since I have received all your sins, I cannot judge you.” Now, Jesus had to receive the judgment Himself.

Since Jesus took all the sins of mankind by receiving baptism from John the Baptist, the representative of mankind, He had to receive judgment as payment for those sins. We know the scene in the garden of Gethsemane when the Lord earnestly prayed to God the Father three times because He agonized so much over the judgment He had to suffer on the Cross. Jesus was really afraid. He had to shed all His blood. He had to be put to death. Jesus had to die

wretchedly like the sacrificial animals in the Old Testament. Jesus took all of the sins of mankind, and now He had to lay down His life. He knew He had to receive judgment.

Jesus had no sin in His heart originally. Sins merely crossed over to His body through His baptism. Since the sins of the world were transferred over to His body, God the Father could not help but judge His Son, not the world. God the Father could not help but judge His Son in order to save us and to fulfill all of His justice and love. Do you understand?

Jesus says to us, “*Neither do I condemn you.*” We don’t commit sin willingly, but since we are weak and insufficient, we commit sins like adultery and murder; we commit sins knowingly and unknowingly. However, does God judge us for the sins we commit over our whole lives? Our God does not judge us. He doesn’t judge us; He vicariously judged Jesus already. He doesn’t



want to judge us. This is the love of God. *“For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life” (John 3:16).* Out of God’s love, Jesus could not judge this woman.

Since this woman had clearly been caught in the act of adultery, she knew she was a sinner. Not just the inherent sins in her heart, since she had moved those sins into action, this woman was revealed as a grave sinner who could not deny anymore. If one clearly becomes a sinner before the Lord, admitting that he is a grave sinner who cannot but commit sin until the day he dies, he is not far from the Kingdom of God: If that person believes the fact that Jesus Christ took all of his sins when He received baptism in the Jordan River, he can enter Heaven by the merits of Jesus, through his faith and through the love of God. Do you understand?

Jesus says, *“For God did not send His Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through Him might be saved” (John 3:17).* Does the Lord say God will judge us or not? He says that God will not judge us. So, who was to be judged instead of us? Since His Son received all the sins of the world, He could not help but judge His Son. Since God the Father eliminated all the sins of mankind through the death of Jesus Christ on the Cross, He could not leave His Son alone in death, so He brought His Son back to life and had the Son sit next to Him on His throne. And He bestowed the grace of salvation to those among all the sinners of the earth who believe in the work that His Son did or, in other words, those who believe in the merits of salvation of His Son.

All people commit sin. All people commit adultery. But people don’t receive judgment because of their sins. They are condemned just



because they don't believe in the Truth, that the Lord Jesus has blotted out all the sins of the world through His baptism and His death on the Cross. We are people who cannot help but commit sin, but happy people are those who have received the remission of sins by believing that the Lord had blotted out all our sins. Who are the happiest people on the earth? The happiest are those who have received the remission of all their sins by believing in the Lord and Savior and are freed from all sins. Do you understand?

Jesus Who Saved the Ungodly

Our God said in Romans, *“But to him who does not work but believes on Him who justifies the ungodly, his faith is accounted for righteousness, just as David also describes the blessedness of the man to whom God imputes*

righteousness apart from works: ‘Blessed are those whose lawless deeds are forgiven, And whose sins are covered’” (Romans 4:5-7).

We commit sins and are ungodly until we die. We are insufficient. We are weak people who commit sin even though we know the will of God. But our God eliminated all of our sins through His Son and told us, “You have no sin.” He calls people who believe in this Truth the righteous. He says, “You are My children.” Brothers and sisters, do you believe this in your hearts? To those who believe in Him, God says, “You are righteous. You have no sins, and you are My son.” These people are the happiest ones. Who is happy? The person who has received the remission of all his sins is the happiest. Brothers and sisters, do you have sin or not?

“The next day John saw Jesus coming toward him, and said, ‘Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!’” (John 1:29)



“Hey, everyone! Look there. Look at the Lamb of God who carries away the sins of the world!” John the Baptist transferred all the sins of the world to Jesus. Therefore, the day after He baptized Jesus, He said, “*Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!*” Jesus carried the sins of the world; that Man carried all the sins of mankind. All the sins of mankind are the sins of the world. The world exists from the time He created this universe to the time this universe will be gone. All the sins committed by all people living in that world are the sins of the world. “*Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!*” Weren’t all the sins of the world, all our sins, transferred over to Jesus’ head and back? They were.

Since all the sins of the world, including yours and mine, transferred over to Jesus Christ’s body, He was the Lamb of God who took away all the sins of the world. He took all the sins of the

world to the Cross. Jesus said He was thirsty, and He said, “*It is finished,*” just before His last breath. The Lord personally came to this earth and took all the sins of mankind. He swept up every single sin of the world: the sin of adultery, the sin of murder, sins committed repeatedly, sins committed out of our weaknesses, sins committed knowingly or unknowingly, and sins committed presumptuously. Jesus received the transference of them all to His body through John the Baptist. And He accomplished the work of blotting out all of them. The Lord paid His life as a ransom in order to accomplish the work of eliminating the sins of the world through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Do you understand?

Jesus Christ eliminated all our sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. A person who has truly received the remission of his sins is the happiest person in the world. Brothers and



sisters, are there any sins in your hearts that will be committed tomorrow? No. Weren't our sins transferred to Jesus? Yes, they were. We humans are all the same: there is no difference between men and women, the old and the young, and the educated and the ignorant. Everyone is the same; there is no one special. I'm saying that people have nothing special before God. Since people in this generation show off way too much, they deceive other people into thinking they have no sins, but the truth is that they are living in sin, and this whole world is a breeding ground for committing sin.

Those who have no sin are truly happy. Is a person happy if he just has a lot of money? Are rich men happy? Is a person happy if he is healthy? A sinless person before God is a really happy person. No matter how lustrous a person looks on the outside, he is merely a wretched man if he has sin in his heart. That person is one

that has fallen into the fear and curse of the judgment of God. A person with sin cannot boldly look at the sky without shame. How does a sinner boldly look at heaven without shame? A person with sin cannot boldly look at the sky.

But a person who believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and has received the remission of his sins is bold. "I have no sin. Thank You, Lord. I praise You for saving someone like me from sin. Wow, God, I praise You for eliminating this and that sin even though I am insufficient. Hallelujah! I believe in Your love. I believe in You even today. I will believe in You tomorrow, also. I will believe in You the day after tomorrow, as well. I have no sins forever. I praise You." A person who has received the remission of his sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is a person who has received grace before God and is one of the happiest people.



Brothers and sisters, do you have sin? Let's have a count of hands for a moment. Those who have no sins please raise your hands. I see there isn't a single person who did not raise his hand. You may put your hands down now.

But if a pastor of a certain church says, "Those without sin please raise your hands," no one raises their hands. I won't say what church it is, but when that church's pastor finished his sermon in a chapel where several hundreds of thousands of people were gathered and told them, "Brothers and sisters, those who have no sins at all please raise your hands," few people raised their hands. So, that pastor sighed and said, "Those who have sins, please raise your hands." Then, every single person in that church raised his or her hand. Then, the pastor sighed and asked himself, "What have I done till now?" He sighed and asked how things had turned out that way.

Why did such things happen to that church? It was because there was not a single person in that church who knew the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Then, for us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, do we really have no sin? No, we have no sin at all.

Brothers and sisters, why can we say that we have no sin? Since our Lord took all our sins by receiving baptism in the Jordan River from John the Baptist, He went to the Cross. Since your and my problem of sin was completely resolved in the words, "*Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!*" and "*It is finished,*" we can say we have no sin. Therefore, when we say we have no sin, it doesn't mean that we have not committed sin.

Brothers and sisters, this woman received the remission of sins through the Word of Jesus. So, the Bible bears record of the woman who was caught in the act of adultery and immediately put



on the grace of salvation from Jesus Christ. Why? That is because she received by faith the grace of salvation that the Lord had given. But the Pharisees and scribes who pretended to be holy, and hid their sins even though they had them, left Jesus. Where do you think these people went after leaving Jesus? They went to hell because of their sins. If one believes in Jesus' righteousness, he goes to Heaven; if one leaves His righteousness, he is doomed to hell. If a person believes in the work that Jesus performed or, in other words, the gospel of the water and the Spirit, he receives the remission of his sins and goes to Heaven. Put differently, if a person believes in the righteousness of God, he receives salvation. But if a person does not believe in the righteousness of God, he cannot cleanse his sins, and therefore, he goes to hell.

The Law Is a Shadow of Good Things to Come

Your salvation does not depend on your actions or intentions; it is only dependent on whether you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that the Lord has given or not. Brothers and sisters, do you understand?

Let's read Hebrews 10:1-9. *“For the law, having a shadow of the good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with these same sacrifices, which they offer continually year by year, make those who approach perfect. For then would they not have ceased to be offered? For the worshippers, once purified, would have had no more consciousness of sins every year. For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and goats could take away sins. Therefore, when He came into the world, He said:*



*‘Sacrifice and offering You did not desire,
But a body You have prepared for Me.*

*In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin
You had no pleasure.*

Then I said, ‘Behold, I have come—

*In the volume of the book it is written of Me—
To do Your will, O God.’*

*Previously saying, ‘Sacrifice and offering,
burnt offerings, and offerings for sin You did not
desire, nor had pleasure in them’ (which are
offered according to the law), then He said,
‘Behold, I have come to do Your will, O God.’
He takes away the first that He may establish the
second.”*

This passage says that we cannot receive complete salvation through the sacrificial system of the Law, and it says that we can obtain the complete remission of sins by the merits that the Son of God has fulfilled: He came to this earth in the flesh of man and became the propitiation of

all mankind according to His promise written in the Scriptures.

Let’s now read verse 10 together. *“By that will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.”* We have been sanctified through the sacrifice of Jesus Christ that was fulfilled according to the will of God the Father: He has saved us by giving His body all at once or, in other words, by taking the sins of the world all at once, by all at once receiving the judgment to death, and all at once by being resurrected from the dead. This is expressed in the present perfect tense. Since we have already all at once been sanctified, it means we can’t be sinners anymore. It says, *“We have been sanctified.”* Brothers and sisters, have you been sanctified then?

“But this Man, after He had offered one sacrifice for sins forever, sat down at the right hand of God, from that time waiting till His



enemies are made His footstool. For by one offering He has perfected forever those who are being sanctified” (Hebrews 10:12-14).

The Lord perfected us eternally. Do we have sin even though we will sin out of our insufficiencies tomorrow? Didn't our Lord take even those sins when He received baptism from John the Baptist? He took them all at once. Jesus took all the sins we will commit tomorrow, those that will be committed the day after tomorrow, and all those that will ever be committed.

So, can we commit more sins to enjoy more grace? We can never do that. So, how do we have to live? We have already been sanctified by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit in our hearts. There is not a single sin in our hearts. Therefore, by that we must now do the righteous work of God.

The Apostle Paul said, *“Therefore do not let sin reign in your mortal body, that you should*

obey it in its lusts. And do not present your members as instruments of unrighteousness to sin, but present yourselves to God as being alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness to God” (Romans 6:12-13). If we unite our bodies in the righteous work and the work of proclaiming the gospel and give them to listening to the Word, even our bodies become the instruments of God's righteousness. Our bodies are the shells of our souls; they are the tools of God's righteousness.

We wear shoes on our feet. If our shoes are dirty, all we have to do is clean them. Likewise, we who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit should clean our filth with our faith. Do you understand? We have received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit in our hearts. We don't have a single sin in our hearts. Isn't that right? We have become righteous in our hearts. And when we



perhaps commit personal sins through our physical actions, we must know the fact that they also are included in the sins of the world and have already transferred over to Jesus when He was baptized. We must believe this. Do you understand? People who truly believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit don't have personal sins, either. We don't have these sins, so how do we have to live? All we have to do is frequently give our bodies and hearts to the righteous works.

Brothers and sisters, do you understand? If you can, don't go to disco clubs or places like them but instead, come to God's Church and listen to His Word. And if you can, meet the brothers and sisters, meet the ministers of God's Church, and do the work of God. I hope that you obey your pastor when he tells you to stick up posters, preach the gospel with the Church, or give prayers to God. If you do so, your bodies

and hearts will come to live the sanctified lives of the righteous. If we give even our bodies to the righteous work, we will become clean in body and spirit. Even though our physical actions are a little insufficient, if our hearts have been sanctified by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we are the righteous who have no sins in our hearts. We go to Heaven. Don't worry about that.

The Bible says that our Lord has perfectly blotted out all our sins forever. *“But the Holy Spirit also witnesses to us; for after He had said before, ‘This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, says the LORD; I will put My laws into their hearts, and in their minds I will write them,’ then He adds, ‘Their sins and their lawless deeds I will remember no more.’ Now where there is remission of these, there is no longer an offering for sin” (Hebrews 10:15-18).*

Brothers and sisters, do you have a good grasp



of this passage? Where it says in this passage, “there is remission of these,” it means all sins were remitted. In other words, all of your sins, as well as mine, have already been remitted. The Lord is our Savior. The Lord who came through the gospel of the water and the Spirit is our Savior. Brothers and sisters, do you believe this?

You must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and receive the remission of your sins in your hearts. The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the gospel of the remission of sins, and this gospel is the greatest blessing of salvation that brings eternal life from God. You and I are people who have received the greatest blessing. Hallelujah! You who come out to God’s Church are blessed people. The servants of God, whether only one or two come out here, are spreading the clear gospel. You are the saints who hear the Word of God through the mouths of the servants of God; you are very blessed souls.

Isn’t that right?

It is written, “*Then Jesus spoke to them again, saying, ‘I am the light of the world. He who follows Me shall not walk in darkness, but have the light of life.’*” (John 8:12).

I hope you know the truth that these are blessed words to the born again. There is no true light in this world besides Jesus. Only Jesus is our Savior, who has completely saved us from sin. Only He is our God and a truly good Person. Only His work is good work. Jesus said, “*I am the light of the world. He who follows Me shall not walk in darkness, but have the light of life.*”

So, we believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit; does He tell us to follow the Word of God from now on? Then, does this mean that we have to receive the remission of sin twice? No. If we follow the Lord after receiving the remission of our sins with faith in His Word, the salvation we have attained from the Lord does not become dim.



And we do not spiritually wander due to unbelief. In other words, we do not return to our old lives. Brothers and sisters, do you understand?

Even though we have received the remission of our sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we must unite with God's Church and live out our faith believing in God's righteousness. Even after we were born again, by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we will fall into darkness again and die if we don't unite with God's Church and His Word that flows from it. Just like the Word says, "*But it has happened to them according to the true proverb: 'A dog returns to his own vomit,' and, 'a sow, having washed, to her wallowing in the mire'*" (2 Peter 2:22), if a person who has had the gospel doesn't have faith in the Word in his heart, the words he has heard are vomited up and he dies.

Let's say we've planted some wild chrysanthemums. The bud has sprouted and grown

up from the ground. The bud splits the earth and comes out in order to bloom; if there is a rock above it and no soil beneath it, it cannot bloom, and gets dry and withers away. It's true that this sprout is of a wild chrysanthemum, and it's a new life, but it can't live for long and dies. Likewise, the righteous who have received the remission of their sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit also need to absolutely continue to listen to the righteous Word of God, read it, and spread it after they were born again.

Brothers and sisters, who filters the evil things in the fields of your hearts and sprinkles them? God's servants in His Church do this work with the Word of God. The Holy Spirit also helps. You have to supply the Word of God to your faith in order for your faith to bloom and bear perfect fruit. Then, we will live out our faith praising the Lord by becoming perfect grain. If we listen to the sermons of liars who don't believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit after we received the remission of our sins, we get



sick spiritually and die. Therefore, you must get rid of everything in your hearts except the Word of God that is delivered by men of faith, who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The souls of the righteous who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit die if they spiritually eat poison. I mean, if a person drinks water with poison in it, he will die. That is why God has separated the waters; the waters that were under the firmament from the waters that were above the firmament (Genesis 1:6-7). The righteous die if they listen to words from pastors who have not been born again, because they feed polluted water to naïve souls.

The people of Israel kept the Feast of Unleavened Bread for seven days right after they kept the Passover. This means that a born again person must absolutely believe according to the Word of God. In order to do so, the righteous must listen to and eat the words that the servants of God delivered. That way, we will live, and it is how to follow God. If they eat

leavened bread, they will die. If they eat bread that has spiritual yeast in it, their faith dies. If the righteous feast on things that have human thoughts and teachings in them, their souls die spiritually.

So, the Lord said, *“I am the light of the world. He who follows Me shall not walk in darkness, but have the light of life.”* Our Lord points to Himself and says, *“I am the light of the world. He who follows Me shall not walk in darkness.”* He spoke of this part again in John 15, and we need to remember it well. He said, “I am the vine and My Father is the vinedresser. He who abides in Me bears much fruit; for without Me you can do nothing. If anyone does not abide in Me, he will be withered.” Our Lord says to follow Him. He said, “Follow Me, for I am the light of the world.” Jesus Christ, His Word, and His Church are truly the light of the world. Brothers and sisters, do you understand?

Like the light of a lighthouse seen from faraway is the light of salvation to a boat that has drifted on a



dark sea of heavy waves, Jesus Christ and the servants of God are the light of salvation to a person who is being swept away to sin. The servants of God are in His Church, and those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit become the light of the world by purely spreading His Word. They don't add their own thoughts when they preach the Word; they are people who spread the Word by faith exactly as it is. The place where they gather is God's Church, and that Church is the light of the dark world.

The Lord said, "I am the light of the world. He who follows Me shall obtain salvation." Brothers and sisters, our Lord dwells in us now. He exists in every pastor and saint who believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Lord granted His saints God's Church; so, they are inside it. The person who follows the guidance of God's Church is a person who follows our Lord; following the born-again Church is following the Lord; and people who receive the guidance of the Church receive the

guidance of the Lord.

Our Lord saved us from all sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. He saved you and me from sin and judgment. Our Lord said, "*Beloved, I pray that you may prosper in all things and be in health, just as your soul prospers*" (3 John 1:2). What is the prosperity of our souls? It is for us to receive the remission of sins. We must first attain the righteousness of God and receive salvation from all sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We have believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit in our hearts, professed it with our mouths, arrived at salvation, and become the righteous. If at this time we who have become righteous hear the Word of God and our faith grows rapidly, our God blesses us that our bodies will be healthy, also, and that all the things we do will go well.

But if our souls do not grow well through faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we cannot receive any of the blessings of this world. If the born again only



seek after the prosperity of their bodies, they will become men of flesh who always neglect their souls. But if one's soul prospers through faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, his body will receive blessings and live well even if he doesn't worry about it. This is the principle of receiving the blessings of God before Him. It is the will of God our Father.

So, we must follow the righteousness of our Lord in His Church. We must follow the light of life. That light of life is our Lord. As our faith grows, we can shed the light of salvation even to the end of the earth. And we will enter the Lord's Kingdom after living as the watchmen of the Truth, as the lighthouse for lost souls, and as the servants and people of God.

Beloved saints! Our Lord truly saved us from all our sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. So, He is the God of love and the Savior of the Truth. We have received enormous blessings. We have accomplished our purpose for being born on this earth. A larva lives in the earth as a larva for six

or seven years in order to become a cicada. When the time comes when that larva becomes a cicada, those wings and noise it makes are very beautiful.

In other words, it is the same as us praising the Lord's love. Our Lord gladly receives the thanks and praise when everyone hears the Word of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, through faith are born again, and sing, "Thank You, God. Thank You." We were born on this earth and became the children of God in order to be cleansed from all our sins. We were born on this earth in order to receive the blessings of God, become His children, and enjoy eternal happiness. God made us, and we give thanks to Him that we were born on this earth and received salvation from all sin. ☒



SERMON

16



Contents



The Words Spoken by Jesus Are All True

< John 8:13-19 >

“The Pharisees therefore said to Him, ‘You bear witness of Yourself; Your witness is not true.’ Jesus answered and said to them, ‘Even if I bear witness of Myself, My witness is true, for I know where I came from and where I am going; but you do not know where I come from and where I am going. You judge according to the flesh; I judge no one. And yet if I do judge, My judgment is true; for I am not alone, but I am with the Father who sent Me. It is also written in your law that the testimony of two men is true. I am One who bears witness of Myself, and the Father who sent Me bears witness of Me.’ Then they said to Him, ‘Where

is Your Father?’ Jesus answered, ‘You know neither Me nor My Father. If you had known Me, you would have known My Father also.’”

The Word Witnessed by Jesus Is a True One

Continuing the sermon from the morning worship service, I would like to share with you the passages in John 8:13-19.

Jesus said to the woman caught in the very act of adultery, “Neither do I condemn you.” Regarding Jesus having made a judgment like that, the Pharisees did not think well of Jesus’ such judgment. The Pharisees therefore said to Him, “*You bear witness of Yourself; Your witness is not true*” (John 8:13). The Pharisees said to Jesus, “*By bearing Your own witness, You say all Your Words are the Truth, but how can You prove*



that what You say on Your own is true?”

However, after He having written something on the ground upon seeing a woman caught in the very act of adultery, Jesus said, *“He who is without sin among you, let him throw a stone at her first.”* In that moment, no Pharisee was able to retort anything against the words of Jesus. However, to the Pharisees when they saw Jesus, He was speaking as if He Himself was God, and thus, they thought that Jesus was conceited. But Jesus said to them, *“Even if I bear witness of Myself, My witness is true, for I know where I came from and where I am going; but you do not know where I come from and where I am going.”*

Lord’s Judgment and His Word Are All in All the Truth

Jesus said, *“Even if I bear witness of Himself,*

My witness is true.” It is so because He is not alone but rather together with God the Father who has sent Him. The fact of the matter is that because Jesus is in essence God, what He says and the judgments He makes are never wrong. It is even more so because He is not alone but rather He is working together with God the Father. As it was written in the Pharisees’ law that the testimony of two men is true, Jesus said, *“I am One who bears witness of Myself, and the Father who sent Me bears witness of Me.”* Therefore, what Jesus, who is God, has said and the judgment that He has made are all true. Why? They are all true because Jesus wasn’t alone by Himself but rather together with His Father. Just then, the Pharisees said, *“Where is Your Father?”* To that Jesus answered, *“You know neither Me nor My Father. If you had known Me, you would have known My Father also.”* It means that Jesus’ judgment is always right.



Jesus personally showed that His judgment is right even during the trial of a woman who had been caught in the very act of adultery. At the time, Jesus said that He couldn't condemn the woman. Why? It is because Jesus had taken on this woman's sin at once for He had taken on the sins of this world once and for all by having personally received the baptism from John the Baptist and because He would be receiving the punishment for her sin at the Cross in the future. Because she did accept the fact that she was truly a sinner, she knew that she was to receive the punishment for her sin, and thus, she was truly hoping to receive true salvation from no one else but Jesus Christ, who is God. Therefore, from the point of view of Jesus Christ, who is God, this woman's spirit was truly worthy of receiving salvation from sins. And Jesus said, "Neither do I condemn you," because for those who commit sins like that, He has blotted out all their sins by

coming down to this earth.

Was this Jesus' judgment a mistake? No, it was not. Jesus proclaimed that He couldn't say she had a sin because He Himself had already taken on all her sins upon His body by having received the baptism. Speaking in conclusion, because Jesus is together with God the Father, it is the case that all that He says is the Truth and that His judgment is an upright judgment. Among the Words spoken by Jesus, who is God, is there any single Word that isn't the real Truth? Because they all are the Truth, His Words are tight. The Words of Jesus are all true because they are the Words of God.

Then, How Are Things That Today's Servants of God Speak

We can dwell our thoughts on such things.



Because I myself have a flesh, looking from a fleshly perspective, I am too weak. However, even though I am exactly the same as those who haven't been born again yet from a fleshly perspective, I believe in the written Word of God, and I have the Holy Spirit inside my heart. Of course, the Holy Spirit is also inside of you if you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Yet, regarding the work of God that the church of God has to do, I have to take everything into consideration. After a deep contemplation, I have to come up with a decision and so on. And so, I encourage the workers and the saints by faith. Then, based on the Word of God, I order or admonish my fellow workers, saying, "Do this work this way, and do that work that way" and "You must live by faith. You must live by the faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit." I must judge what is right is right and what is wrong is wrong.

But, there can be people who cannot have confidence in the judgment that I have made like so. I am not Jesus, but just as all the Words spoken by Jesus are true, the servants of God and the saints should follow me by faith by believing that I decide on certain matters according to the guidance of the Words spoken by Jesus and of the Holy Spirit who abides in me. It means that what the servants of God decide by believing in the Word of God is mostly right. It is because God works by grabbing onto His servants.

It is difficult for people to believe in the words of a human being anyhow. When I say certain words as a man, there are times when even I cannot put confidence in my own words. Nevertheless, you need to have confidence in a servant of God if he guides you at least by having faith in the Word of God.

Would you have any reason not to believe in the guidance of your spiritual leaders? What I am



saying is that things I say to all the people of God including ministry workers by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are mostly done according to the will of God. It is because even though it may seem I am the one making the decision, in actuality, it is comprised of not only my decision but also that of the Holy Spirit. Therefore, the reason why we can believe the words of the servants of God, that is, the predecessors of faith in the Church who are leading God's Church is because they follow the guidance of the Holy Spirit inside their hearts, not because they are excellent from a human perspective. The leaders of God's Church must make a judgment when a certain circumstance arises. Even when I speak to you, I discern the will of God with my conscience of faith and say to you that the church of God must move in a certain direction. And so, because there is the Holy Spirit also in your hearts, you are able to

obey my guidance by not hearing it as just some words from a human being. You do so because the Holy Spirit is in your heart and because the servants of God are not chasing after some selfish personal desires. Thus, I can say that they are worth believing.

I am not saying to you, "Please, believe me." I am not saying that I am right, but rather, I am telling you to have confidence in me because the Word of God I preach to you is the Truth. I cannot deliver sermons by collecting the Scripture passages, a little from here and a little from there, in order to establish my logic. It is because if I do so, your mind will be absorbed in looking for Scripture passages. And thus, I read the main Scripture passage first and then I go on to preach the will of God as clearly as possible by focusing on that Scripture passage. The important thing is for the audience of the sermon to understand and believe in the will of God



through the Word of God. If a person believes in the Word of God, there is no reason why that person should not believe in the words of the preacher who delivers that Word by making it easier to understand.

It has been 15 years since you and I have met. Much time has passed since then, but I have been incessantly delivering sermons to you without any hesitation, should they be the will of God. I do not say what I think, but rather, I say to you that the Word of God has a such and such meaning. By perusing the Word of God, we can see that the Word of God is the Truth. But there are so many people who do not believe in it, even among Christians.

It may seem I am asking you to believe me by referring to the Scripture passages here, but why do I need to ask you to believe me? There is no need for me to ask you to believe me. Asking you to believe me is like speaking the words of a

swindler. I am not asking you to believe me, but rather, I am preaching to you the fact that what Jesus says is right.

Jesus says that His judgment is not wrong. Why? It is because God the Father is with Jesus. Both God the Father and Jesus think together and make a judgment, so what could be wrong with that? But the Pharisees do not know that Jesus is the Son of God and the incarnation of the Truth; they don't know who Jesus is or who Jesus' Father is; they don't know that God the Father is the Father of Jesus. And thus, they had started a quarrel with Jesus even though He was speaking the Truth.

We can never say that the work of Jesus having come to this earth and having saved humankind by the gospel of the water and the Spirit is wrong. Then, the words of God's workers, who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and follow the will of God, are



worth believing. At least, there is no reason why you cannot believe the ministry workers delivering the Word of God to you like so. They are 100% worth believing. If I had taught you about what will happen in the future and by what sort of faith saints have to live by referring to the Word in the Book of Revelation, then that is 100% worth believing. It is because those are the Words of God, not my words. This is why I say they are 100% worth believing.

If a Ministry Worker Speaks about God's Truth, It Is Infallibly the Truth

For 15 years since I've met you until now, I preached the gospel of the water and the Spirit and gave sermons on what is the true faith and

what the life of a born-again righteous person should be. But, never did I ask for correction on what I have been preaching until now because it had been wrong, not even once. The Word I have preached to you isn't something that came out of my thoughts. Rather, it is the Word of the Truth that God had me realize through the Holy Spirit that resides inside of me. "For God the Father, Jesus is His Son, but He is God who had created the universe and also our Savior. Jesus has saved us by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Thus, by believing in this, we do not have sins. Those who believe have no sin but those who do not believe like so have sins. And people must believe that Jesus Christ is the One who had created the universe. Up until now, I have been speaking everything about these things concretely. Also, I have been speaking thoroughly about sin, righteousness, and the judgment that Jesus spoke of (John 16:8).



Jesus Said That Even If He Bears Witness to Himself, His Witness Is True

But the people who haven't been born again including the Pharisees did not know where Jesus came from and where He was going. We know that though. We know that Jesus came from God the Father to this earth, and blotted out all our sins completely by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. He went back to God the Father and we believe in Him.

However, people who haven't been born again do not know this Truth. People who haven't been born again do not believe in what the servants of God say. Of course the servants of God do have aspects of them that are lacking, but nevertheless, because God holds them tight and has them show His will, when they are teaching the Words of

the Bible, the Holy Spirit teaches the meaning of the Word of God to them first and has them witness the Truth using their lips. Just as God the Father resided in His servants as the Holy Spirit, there is the Holy Spirit also in my heart. And in my hand, there is the Word of God all the time. Also, because I had studied hard in theology prior to being born again, as I got to know the gospel of the water and the Spirit, I came to realize the kind of theological fallacies today's Christians have been falling into and how erroneous their faith is. Also, the Lord has taught me what the Bible says. And so, through the Holy Spirit, I came to know what the Word of God is saying as well as the absurd claims of those Christians who haven't been born again. Through the Holy Spirit, not only I, but all the born-again as well, are able to understand what this written Word of the Truth means.

Until now, we have spread God's Word of the



Truth by having faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And we have published a considerable number of books. Now, anyone can receive and read the books I have written in the electronic book format at our homepage. A great number of theologians and ministers all over the world must have read my books. But, there isn't anyone who comes forth and points out exactly which part of my writings is wrong. They aren't able to do so. Because the One who speaks inside of me is the Holy Spirit, I can truly say that the words I preach are also the Truth.

Just as the judgment was correct that Jesus had made regarding the woman, His judgment is always correct. There is no reason why one shouldn't believe in the Words spoken by Jesus, and also, there is no reason why one shouldn't believe in the words about the Truth that the servants of God say in this current day and age. People who haven't truly been born again do not

know, but those who have been born again do know the will of God.

When I preach the Word, I myself first believe in the Word of God, and then with that faith, I deliver the Word. I believe in the Word of God unwaveringly. And, the Word will be realized without fail. People tend to interpret the Scripture in a certain way, only to change it later on, and what is worse is that they are liable to do this repeatedly. They make such commotions, referring to the Word of the Book of Revelation. Because they speak so many lies with pre-tribulation theory, post-tribulation theory, and things of the sort, I couldn't just stand by, so I wrote a couple of sermon books on the Book of Revelation. I have given many sermons taking the main passages from the Book of Revelations, but in these sermon books on the Book of Revelation, I have delivered the Word by carefully expounding on one passage after



another like a Bible commentary book. Why? I did so because I had to explain the Scripture passages one by one, since people were in too much chaos. And so, my sermon books on the Book of Revelation were published into two volumes, and that is how I came to share them with the entire world.

Is the pre-tribulation theory the Truth? The pre-tribulation theory is absolutely not the Truth. Most Christians say that before the tribulation comes, they will all be going up to Heaven, but this is absolutely not true. It is an utter fraud. It is a lie. The Bible says that the born-again saints will also suffer the days of tribulation along with the sinners, going through the same hardships and persecution on this earth. The only thing is that the righteous people who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit will be able to endure the tribulation and will not betray their faith because they have the Holy Spirit in their

hearts and because the strength to be patient and to endure the hardships comes from the Lord. But righteous people will not be going up to Heaven prior to going through the tribulation just because they have been born again.

However, there is a passage that says God will keep those who have persevered God's command from the hour of trial (Revelations 3:10). Perhaps, the Lord could take away those who have kept their faith well prior to the coming of the extreme tribulations. But the fact is that the pre-tribulation theory many people generally speak of is completely false.

The pre-tribulation theory first professed by an American theologian is a lie, having no Biblical foundation whatsoever. In the preface of the book on Revelation, I candidly wrote: "Most Christians all over the world right now believe the pre-tribulation theory developed by Doctor so and so in America, but this is something gravely



false. What does the Bible say? I wish to speak what the Book of Revelations in the Bible says exactly. Rapture does not occur before the tribulation. After the mid-point of the tribulation prior to the end of this earth, the Lord will come down to this earth at a certain point in time and take us away. And, as for the people remaining on the ground, the Lord will pass the full disaster by bringing down the wrath of the seven bowls. After that, the Millennium Kingdom will unfold and all the righteous will stay there acting as kings for a thousand years. And after one thousand years, they will get to enter the Kingdom of Heaven that will truly never dwindle for all eternity and live there forever.

Just as Jesus said what He has said is the Truth, Jesus gave such power that comes out from the Truth to the servants of God on this earth. In the last part of the Gospel of John, Jesus says, *“If you forgive the sins of any, they are*

forgiven them; if you retain the sins of any, they are retained” (John 20:23). Just as God had given Peter the keys to the Kingdom of Heaven, He has given us the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The only key that enables one to enter the Kingdom of Heaven is the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If we spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit and people believe in it, then those people will get to receive the remission of sins, but if we do not spread it, then those people will not get to go to Heaven because they will not have been able to believe in it. In other words, they won’t be able to receive the remission of sins. If we do not spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit to people all over the world, they will not be able to hear the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

If a so-called servant of God does not spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit, people around him will not be able to receive the



remission of sins. Even in our gathering, there was a man who had spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit as just a piece of knowledge without having believed in it. The distinctive character of people like him is that they are highly legalistic. They may seem like a tyrant to the weak, but they would be very servile toward the strong. They cannot but leave God's Church when they recognize that they can no longer exercise power in His Church.

However, I speak of what the Bible says as it is. And because I give you teachings based on the Word of the Truth and because I believe in it first, there is no reason why you shouldn't believe in what I say. Even now, you must know how the world will change in the future through my teachings. If I don't know such things, how could I be a prophet and how could you call me a servant of God?

When I share a conversation with a person, I

can see that person's future days to a certain extent. I am not a fortuneteller, but because I am a servant of God, when I meet someone and share a conversation, I can tell whether or not that person will receive God's blessings. Anyone who is led by God's Church well will receive abundant blessings from God and vice versa. Just by sharing a short conversation, I get to know about people's faith well. And so, when I share a conversation with someone and get to know that person's state of his heart, I can foresee, "In the future, you will be like so and so. Ten years into the future, you will be a so and so person, and you will become so and so in such and such time." Actually, I'm not saying that I have some sort of presentiment, but rather, I can discern like so because I believe in the Word of God.

That is why I say these things with faith. When the servants of God believe in the Word of God and spread it by faith, what they spread is in



turn a prophecy. I am saying that the words of God's servants are of the Truth. But because people who do not have the faith of believing in the Word of God cannot believe in the words of God's servants, they get to suffer much loss in body and in spirit. And, because they will not be able to follow the guidance of the Church, they will destroy themselves. In conclusion, if one cannot believe in the words of a servant of God, then that person cannot believe in the Scriptures also.

Strictly speaking, because the servants of God have the Spirit of God in their heart, they go on speaking the Truth to you boldly. For this reason, if one cannot believe in the servant of God, then that person cannot believe in God also. Some people think that they can privately read the Scriptures and that they don't have to attend Church. But, God does not allow such people to do His work, and also, God does not allow them to understand the Word, for in fact they are not

befitting to God's heart. One gets to understand the Word only when God allows that person to understand. Just because one is reading the Word of God does not mean that that person gets to understand the Word. It is never like that.

Because God has used us in doing His work, we get to perceive the will of God and follow it. We perceive today's world properly, predict the future, and foresee someone's future days, not because we are smart or because we have a certain foreseeing power. We get to spread the Word of God and do His work, not because we have a personal power of some sort but because of such blessings that come to us by the Holy Spirit and by our faith in God's Word of the Truth. In conclusion, many people's faith goes wrong because they aren't able to believe in the Word of God and the servants of God. Actually, it is a sheer nonsense to say to others, "My words are the truth, and they are true. So, believe in my



words.” You know that saying such words is a serious discourtesy. However, Jesus told us this. Because Jesus said that the Words He says are all correct, that they are upright judgments, and that they are of an upright Truth, we become servants of God by believing in the Lord. Now, I hope you will also become servants of God by believing in the Word.

Do you think I want to gain some other benefit from you? Do I say this in order to drive you hard as if you were my slaves or to use you for my benefit? What the Lord says is the Truth, and everything that the servants of God proclaim by believing in the Word of the Lord is the Truth, too. They are never the wrong things.

People who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit must endure all the hardships and keep their faith. There is a saying that goes, “No pains, no gains,” and likewise, the sufferings we go through now are not worthy to be compared

with the glory that will be revealed to us (Romans 8:18). It is true that we are physically and mentally tired, but if we were to keep our hearts with the Word, we would remain spiritually strong. Even though we are tired, if we were to endure and wait a bit more, the Lord will give us new strength and refresh our hearts, and so on. Also, even though no one may comfort you, the Holy Spirit inside your hearts will comfort you and give new strength.

When we hold fast unto God’s Word, we get to experience spiritual blessings. A person does not receive comfort from another person, but rather, it is God who gives you comfort with His Word. It means that we will be receiving peace and blessings that God gives, not the peace and blessings that a fellow person gives. As I have been doing the ministry work until now, I also had experienced that many times. I came this far because whenever I got tired, unable to bear and so



on, the Lord gave me new strength. I believe that God will surely do unto you the same things that He has done unto me. God will surely do that.

You get tired trying to serve the Lord, and at times, it just seems dismal from a fleshly perspective. But the truth is that it is never just dismal. Let us go on living by bearing in mind the fact that each of us is not alone by ourselves but rather together with the Lord, the fact that the Holy Spirit is inside our hearts, and the fact that the Lord is with us always. I want to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit quickly and then go to the Lord.

Wouldn't it be great if the Lord comes quickly? In the future, there will be events happening in this world that are so horrific that you will truly not be able to look at them with your eyes. Because I have already preached the Word of God concerning these disasters, there is no need to say anything more now. If scary

stories are told repeatedly, people tend to become gloomy, but one thing we have to keep in mind is that such events are rapidly approaching this world. Because we can see such calamities drawing near all over the world, I am saying that we should instead serve the gospel so that we will not have to regret it.

“(To himself) I could've got more out... I could've got more... if I'd just... I don't know, if I'd just... I could've got more... If I'd made more money... I threw away so much money, you have no idea. If I'd just... This car. Goeth would've bought this car. Why did I keep the car? Ten people, right there, ten more I could've got. (looking around) This pin -- Two people. This is gold. Two more people. He would've given me two for it. At least one. He would've given me one. One more. One more person. A person, Stern. For this. One more. I could've gotten one more person I didn't” (excerpts from



<http://www.imsdb.com/scripts/Schindler's-List.html>).

These are the words Mr. Schindler said in the movie called Schindler's List as he was gazing at the ring presented by the Jews, regretting that he could have saved many more Jews if he had used up all his belongings. He was doing the work of buying the Jews and making them work in his munitions factory so that they would not have to die in the gas chambers. And that is why when the war was over he spoke those words as he was looking around at his possessions such as his car, a pin and some gold. I believe that this movie is spiritual.

Truly, we must diligently bear the work of the gospel by faith right now when we can do it. Instead, if we aren't able to do any of the work, even though the time to go to the Kingdom of the Lord truly approaches with the coming of the calamities and the tribulation along with the

outbreak of wars, what will you do then? Would you not regret, saying, "I really should have done so back then. Even though the circumstances were difficult, I should have done a little bit more for the Lord?"

We all are spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit well. I don't know how much longer we have to do this work, but up until now, you and I have been bearing it well. I truly hope that you and I will get to meet the Lord after having borne the entrusted work well just like the faithful servants who have made profits with the talents they have received. ☒



SERMON

17



Contents



He Who Is of God Hears God's Words

< John 8:25-47 >

“Then they said to Him, ‘Who are You?’ And Jesus said to them, ‘Just what I have been saying to you from the beginning. I have many things to say and to judge concerning you, but He who sent Me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I heard from Him.’ They did not understand that He spoke to them of the Father. Then Jesus said to them, ‘When you lift up the Son of Man, then you will know that I am He, and that I do nothing of Myself; but as My Father taught Me, I speak these things. And He who sent Me is with Me. The Father has not left Me alone, for I always do those things that please Him.’

As He spoke these words, many believed in Him. Then Jesus said to those Jews who believed Him, ‘If you abide in My word, you are My disciples indeed. And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.’ They answered Him, ‘We are Abraham’s descendants, and have never been in bondage to anyone. How can You say, ‘You will be made free’?’ Jesus answered them, ‘Most assuredly, I say to you, whoever commits sin is a slave of sin. And a slave does not abide in the house forever, but a son abides forever. Therefore if the Son makes you free, you shall be free indeed. I know that you are Abraham’s descendants, but you seek to kill Me, because My word has no place in you. I speak what I have seen with My Father, and you do what you have seen with your father.’ They answered and said to Him, ‘Abraham is our father.’ Jesus said to them, ‘If you were



Abraham's children, you would do the works of Abraham. But now you seek to kill Me, a Man who has told you the truth which I heard from God. Abraham did not do this. You do the deeds of your father.' Then they said to Him, 'We were not born of fornication; we have one Father—God.' Jesus said to them, 'If God were your Father, you would love Me, for I proceeded forth and came from God; nor have I come of Myself, but He sent Me. Why do you not understand My speech? Because you are not able to listen to My word. You are of your father the devil, and the desires of your father you want to do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own resources, for he is a liar and the father of it. But because I tell the truth, you do not believe Me. Which of you convicts Me of sin? And if I tell the truth,

why do you not believe Me? He who is of God hears God's words; therefore you do not hear, because you are not of God.'"

We read John 8:25-47. If we look at verse 47, it is written, "*He who is of God hears God's words; therefore you do not hear, because you are not of God.*" And if we look at verse 31, it says, "*If you abide in My word, you are My disciples indeed.*" It is written that he who is of God hears His words and becomes a true disciple of the Lord. What will we become if we don't listen to the words of Jesus Christ who is God while saying we believe in Him? So, all we have to do is hear the recorded Word of God and believe it. Only then can we become true Christians.

But it says that a person who is not of God does not listen to the Word of God attentively or



believe in it. People who believe in Jesus Christ who is God as their Savior listen attentively to the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which is the Truth that comes forth out of the Word of God, believe it in their hearts, and obtain salvation from sin. All of the words of God become the benchmark in our lives, become faith, and always lead us. We must become people who make God happy by becoming listeners and believers in the Word of God by giving ear to it. In order to do so, we must listen to what God is telling us, His commandments, and admonitions in His Word, and follow them in faith.

The words of the Bible are the Word of God recorded for about 1600 years; almost all of the contents of the Word of God were about Jesus Christ who is God and our salvation. The Old Testament recorded of Jesus Christ, who would come in the future; the New Testament recorded the fact that the Savior, Jesus Christ, came to this

earth clothed in the flesh of man and eliminated our sins by the baptism He received and His precious blood that He spilt. It also recorded His resurrection, ascension, and that He will come again. It records the work that the Lord has fulfilled to save us from all our sins at once through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Things of this world frequently change. The words of many philosophers and religious leaders in the world today don't even last a century before changing, mainly because their words are always imperfect and are the mixture of their own philosophical thoughts and hypothetical reasoning. The recorded Word of God never changes. The Bible was recorded by about 40 Scripture writers, over approximately 1600 years. But the main theme is always about Jesus Christ, and the whole Bible is a united message of salvation; in other words, they all recorded Jesus Christ's work, His love, and the



cleansing of our sins. The people of God who recorded His Word all wrote about Jesus Christ even though each of them had different natures, positions, customs of life, and circumstances. Among the Scripture writers who wrote about Jesus in the New Testament was a fisherman, a doctor, and even a person who had been a tax collector. It was the same in the Old Testament. In the Old Testament, all of the prophets recorded about Jesus who would come in the future.

The A.D. system that we use now was also made using references to the time that Jesus came. So, people referenced the time that Jesus came to this world as the year 1 A.D. (abbreviation of *Anno Domini* in Latin, which means 'the year of the Lord'). And the time before He came was called B.C. (abbreviation of Before Christ). In other words, the history of this world was started through Jesus Christ.

The meaning of "Jesus Christ" is Savior, and

our Savior, Jesus Christ, made this world and saved sinners. Jesus Christ who is God made this world and put on the flesh of man and came to this earth for us so He could save people who had fallen into evil from all the sins of the world. He had the Word of God recorded in the Scriptures through His servants, and gave it to everyone, all the way down to us today.

For 400 years before Jesus Christ came to this earth, there were no prophets of God, so there was no servant of God in Israel to spread His Word. At that time, people's hearts were empty and confused because there were no servants of God who would spread His Word. At this time, Jesus Christ, whom everyone had been waiting for, came to save humankind from their sins. The reason why Jesus Christ had to come to this earth in the flesh of man was that He was needed by the sinners who were starving spiritually at the time. They were starving spiritually because the



servants of God were not on the earth.

Jesus Christ who is God has existed for eternity and will continue to live on for eternity. Our Lord is the Author of this universe; He made this world by His Word. When He created this universe and this world, He said, *“Let there be light,”* and there was light. All the Words recorded in the Bible were spoken by God. Therefore, God showed His will to us through His Word.

But there are two groups of people in the world: those who believe that the Bible is the Word of God and those who do not. People today who do not believe that Jesus is God do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. But people who hear and believe the Word of God are all people who acknowledge that the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the Truth. In this generation, also, people who say they believe in Jesus Christ who is God believe that all the Word of God recorded in the Bible is the Truth of salvation. The Lord said

that people who believe in the Word of God become Jesus Christ's true disciples. Those who believe in the recorded Word of God become true disciples of Jesus. That is because the Lord said in John 8, starting with verse 31, *“If you abide in My word, you are My disciples indeed. And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.”* God spoke this to us personally. Therefore, God speaks to mankind even now through His servants, and all mankind has to do is believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and know and believe the Word of God that His servants spread.

Do People Who Hear and Believe the Word of God Seek after the Lord?

If you hear the Word of God and believe in it, you will receive the remission of your sins in your hearts. People who believe in the Word of



God receive the remission of sins. And those people become Jesus Christ's true disciples. The Lord said, *"And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free"* (John 8:32). Our Lord saving us from the sins of the world through the gospel of the water and the Spirit is never-changing Truth.

This Truth is the Truth in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Lord saved all sinners from the sins of the world through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Bible says that the Truth of the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the Truth that leads every believer to the Kingdom of Heaven and "the path of righteousness" (Matthew 21:32). We receive the remission of our sins and become the Lord's disciples by knowing and believing in the Word of God.

If we look at the work that the Lord did in John 8, we see that He healed the sick on the Sabbath. The Sabbath in the Old Testament was from sundown on Friday to sundown on Saturday

in today's system. Since God decided in the Law that the seventh day was one of not working but resting, the Jews kept the Sabbath drastically. So, they said that it is recorded that one must rest on the Sabbath and found fault with Jesus about why it was necessary for Him to heal people's illnesses on the Sabbath. Our Lord countered them by saying, *"What man is there among you who has one sheep, and if it falls into a pit on the Sabbath, will not lay hold of it and lift it out? Of how much more value then is a man than a sheep? Therefore it is lawful to do good on the Sabbath"* (Matthew 12:11-12).

They provoked Jesus by saying He did not keep the Sabbath according to the Law. But the Lord said, "I am the Son of God and I was before your father Abraham." Immediately, the Jews slandered Jesus, saying, "You must be possessed. You're only thirty-something; what are you talking about? You were before our father Abraham, huh? Ha!"



When they met Him, they cynically remarked, “If You say You’re not possessed, how can you say You were before Abraham?” If I said that I was born before General Sunsin Yi (Korean admiral who totally defeated a Japanese fleet during a Japanese invasion of Korea from 1592 to 1598), wouldn’t other people say that I am demon-possessed? Jesus said He was before Abraham, and people said He was demon-possessed and a transgressor of the Law.

The Lord said to them, “If you are really of God, you will believe My words and in Me. But you don’t believe in me because you are not of God; you are of the Devil.” As soon as He said that, they answered, “We were not born of fornication.” Jesus said, “You say you believe in God, but you do not seek after the Word of God; you seek after the words of the Devil, so you reject Me and do not accept my Word.” That means that there are two kinds of people in this world: Those

who are born of God and those that are not.

Our God resolved all people’s sins through the baptism of Jesus and His blood of the Cross. In Ephesians, it says, “*He chose us in Him before the foundation of the world*” (Ephesians 1:4). In this world, there are people that are born through God, and there are people who are born through the Devil. We must look at the Word of God and take a good look at where we are from. In John 8:44, it says, “*You are of your father the devil, and the desires of your father you want to do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own resources, for he is a liar and the father of it.*” He said that a person that is born of the Devil does not listen to the Word of God. In John 8:47, He said, “*He who is of God hears God’s words,*” so a person who is of God hears His Word.



There Are People Who Accept the Word of God in Their Hearts

Do you believe that the gospel of the water and the Spirit that Jesus spoke of is the Word of God and the Truth? If so, you are people born of God, people who seek after Him, and people of Him. But people who do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that is the Word of God are of the Devil. The servants of God witness of His Word in this world. But two kinds of situations arise among those that hear the Word of God. Some people don't listen to the Word of God at all and don't try to believe it. Those kinds of people don't believe at all when they are told that Jesus took all of the sins of the world at once through the gospel of the water and the Spirit in the Word of God. They do not accept the Word of God in their hearts. But some people, interestingly enough, respond positively

and accept the Word of God in their hearts as it is spread to them. So, it is possible to know that a person who receives the Word in his heart is born of God, but a person that does not accept the Word of the Truth is born of the Devil.

God made the Garden of Eden and placed man there to live. When man lived there, the Devil appeared as a serpent and tempted them. The serpent found Eve and deceived her, saying, "Has God indeed said, 'You shall not eat of every tree of the garden'? If you eat of the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, you will become like God. He said that because He didn't want you to become like Him." Eve didn't believe the Word of God and became a person deceived by the words of Satan.

In this world, the domain that receives the control of evil spirits coexists with the domain of God. We frequently cross the borderline of these two domains while living on this earth. In the



Garden of Eden, Adam and Eve heard the Word of God and the words of the Devil. But they did not believe the Word of God; instead they believed the words of the Devil and sought after them. Therefore, they committed the sin of leaving God, so they died both physically and spiritually.

At that time, God made clothing of skins for them and clothed them in the garments of skins. These garments of skins imply that God personally sacrificed livestock for the sins of Adam and Eve in order to cleanse them. So, they had to receive these garments of skins through faith and wear them. It became that all a person had to do was to tear down the wall that cut them off from God because of their sins. But we hear these two kinds of words as well living in this world now. We hear the Word of God, as well as the words of the Devil. What do you give your ears to?

God tells us of the Truth of the gospel of the water and the Spirit through the Bible. And He

said that the real Truth is the gospel of the water and the Spirit that Jesus gave us. Jesus Christ made the universe, took all of our sins at once through His baptism, suffered the judgment of sin on the Cross, and saved us from all of our sins. This is the Truth of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Word of the Truth of God is proclaimed to the whole world through His Church. This gospel of the water and the Spirit is witnessed through the literature ministry and the evangelizing efforts of our brothers and sisters.

On the other hand, there is another class of people in the world, and they do not spread the Word of God but rather, they speak lies. They say, "God took original sin only, and therefore, our personal sins are remitted every time we offer prayers of repentance." Everything they say like this is a lie. After the creation of the heavens and the earth, Satan went to Eve and said, "Did God really tell you to not eat the fruit of every



tree? He said that because He was worried you would become like Him.” Just as they were deceived, there is a class of people today also who continue to be deceived by the false gospel.

But God has you spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit to the whole world by faith so that He allows those who believe in Him to obtain the remission of their sins and eternal life as well. The Lord makes people keep the gospel of the water and the Spirit so that they won't be deceived by the Devil. But Satan goes to people and lies to them. Therefore, John 8:44 says, *“You are of your father the devil, and the desires of your father you want to do.”* John 8:41 says, *“We were not born of fornication; we have one Father-God.’ Jesus said to them, ‘If God were your Father, you would love Me, for I proceeded forth and came from God.’”* Brothers and sisters, do people who were made by God hear His Word? Or do they hear the words of the Devil? All people become either a person of

God or a person of the Devil according to which words they hear. Do you understand? That people are born of the Devil means that they hear and believe in his words. He bears his children through his lies. A person with the right heart before God hears His Word and believes it. But if one's heart is not right, he believes in lies and becomes a child of the Devil. We are either of God or of the Devil depending on what words we believe.

People Who Lie before God Are Born of the Devil

People of the Devil are the same as these words in John 8:44: *“You are of your father the devil, and the desires of your father you want to do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks*



from his own resources, for he is a liar and the father of it." He said that every time a person of the Devil lies, he speaks from his own resources. If people do not believe the Word of God, they ultimately come to lie. They lie, saying, "People don't become the righteous by believing in Jesus. That's ridiculous." Every time people lie like this, they are speaking from their own resources. They say that the Lord eliminated all of their sins, but they have sins in their hearts, and if they want to get rid of those sins, they must offer prayers of repentance. But those words are downright lies. I hope that you know that the people who say these things are downright liars. These people deceive others by lying to them. They always lie. People of the Devil say lies from their own resources.

We believe in the Word of God and the gospel of the water and the Spirit because our souls are of God. You and I believe in God now because

we obtained the remission of all our sins by believing in the recorded Word of God or, in other words, the gospel of the water and the Spirit. So, we are receiving protection as children of God through faith in His Word. The Holy Bible is the Word of God. But some people, looking at the same Word of God, don't believe in it and teach by lies and their own words.

In Romans 6:23, it says, "*For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.*" And in Hebrews 9:27, it says, "*And as it is appointed for men to die once, but after this the judgment.*" God the Father, instead of letting us die because of our sins, had His Son Jesus receive baptism in the Jordan River from John the Baptist and take all the sins of the world. Jesus then received judgment on the Cross instead of us and saved us. By taking all our sins at once and suffering the judgment of sin by hanging on the Cross, Jesus became our



eternal Savior. He is the Savior who enabled us to receive the remission of our sins and not the judgment of sin, by receiving the transference of mankind's sins through His baptism and receiving the judgment of our sins. Do you believe in this Truth?

But there are also people who do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and there are people who don't believe it even though they know it. Those kinds of people say they believe in the Lord, but the truth is that they don't believe in God; they would rather believe the words of Satan. They all seek after the thoughts of Satan.

God firmly promised salvation through His Word, He fulfilled every whit of that promise through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and eternally completed all at once the work of eliminating all sins, including those that would be committed in the future. People must believe in the God of these Words, but because they

can't do so, many people believe that Jesus has not yet eliminated all sins. The people who taught those people false belief are all liars. There are many sinners in today's Christianity. Christian sinners are people who actually do not believe in the Word of God. There are many people in this world who do not have the Spirit of God but listen to the words of the Devil and lie because they are possessed by evil spirits. The Devil enters those people's hearts, shows them illusions through doing his works, has them speak in strange tongues, and makes them emotionally unstable. They witness that Jesus appeared to them and threw a fireball into their hearts. But that is the work of the Devil.

The Lord did works from the creation of the heavens and the earth until now and will continue to do works through His Word alone. He does not do works through these kinds of false miracles. For a short while in the New



Testament times, the Lord performed miracles in order to make us believe that Jesus Christ is God. In this generation when the Word of God has all been completed, God does not do works through miracles.

People deceived by the Devil do not believe in the Lord as their Savior. So, they are sinners until they die. They have now become the same as the Devil, the father of lies. Don't we lie, too? When things are not advantageous for us, we lie. Normal people say that they don't usually tell lies, but when things are unfavorable for them, they tell lies to gain an advantage. But the lies that the Bible is talking about don't designate the lies that pour out while people conduct their lives; they speak of the words that deny or pervert the Word of God. They always teach lies. All people are liars who say that the Lord did not eliminate all sins even though He did through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and they are

liars who say that a person is a sinner even if He believes in Jesus.

Some people say, "Didn't the Apostle Paul say that he was chief among sinners?" They say that, therefore, no matter how much people believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, there cannot be any righteous people. They say, "We believe in Jesus, but we all are sinners until we die." They pervert the whole gospel of God and lie. But if we look at the context of the beginning and end of the Word of God they are speaking about, the Apostle Paul was gratefully reflecting that he was chief among sinners before, but the Lord met him, saved him, regarded him loyally and made him into a person that spread the gospel. The Apostle Paul was that way before, but he later believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and became one of the righteous. Since he came to know the Truth that the Lord was his Savior through the Word of the



gospel of the water and the Spirit, he became one of the righteous and a true disciple through faith in them. He gave the witness of his faith that he had become a true servant of God who was proclaiming the Truth that Jesus had eliminated all sin. The Apostle Paul said, "By loyally regarding me who was like an evil chief and by loving me, the Lord made me His servant." We must know the true meaning of these words: *"Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chief"* (1Timothy 1:15).

Today There Are So Many Christians Who Lie Well by Their Own Thoughts

It is a lie to say one is always a sinner even though he believes in Jesus. Brothers and sisters,

did Jesus take away all the sins of the world or not? Jesus took away all the sins of the world by receiving baptism and dying on the Cross. Do you know this Truth? Do you know the fact that the Lord has eliminated all your sins? A person who knows this is one who believes in the gospel. But a person who still doesn't know this Truth must learn it.

In John 8:31-32, it says, *"Then Jesus said to those Jews who believed in Him, 'If you abide in My word, you are My disciples indeed. And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.'"* Who are the servants of the Lord? Those who believe in His Word are His servants. Those who witness according to His Word are His servants. And those who have truly obtained freedom from sin or, in other words, those who know the Truth and believe it are His servants. The path to obtaining freedom from sin is not dependent on whether one's actions are good or



bad; it is dependent on whether one knows and believes in the Truth. Free people who have obtained their freedom from sin by faith in the Truth are the people of God. But there are many people in this world who do not know the Truth. Jesus is the real Truth as it is written, *"I am the way, the truth, and the life"* (John 14:6).

If you believe in the Lord who is the Way and the Truth, you will go to Heaven. He has eliminated all our sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This is true. If people just properly know and believe in the Lord, they receive the remission of their sins, become God's children without a single sin, and really come to enter and live in the Kingdom of Heaven. Since the Word of God is life, people who believe in it and are born again, never die. Therefore, we believe in the Word of God and truly become Jesus Christ's disciples through faith; we believe in the Word of God knowing that it is really the

Truth. Are you people who have become true disciples of Jesus by knowing the real Truth? Or are you people of the Devil who do not know the Truth? We must think about whether we are really of the Truth or of the Devil.

In Genesis 1:1-2, it says, *"In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth. The earth was without form, and void; and darkness was on the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God was hovering over the face of the waters."* That means that people's hearts were confused because they didn't know what the Truth was. Being void means that people were not satisfied. If people do not know the Truth, their hearts are confused and void, and sins cannot disappear from them. Therefore, you just have to know the Truth and believe it. If you truly want to receive the remission of your sins, you must abide in the Word of the Lord.

During the Nathanael Book Exhibit at



Gangwon University, I went to a restaurant to eat something, and a certain sister said she lost her notebook. How could we find that notebook in a campus as big as that? So, I told her to write the following on a piece of paper and stick it to the wall. "I lost my account book at this establishment. I will reward the person who returns it to me." At that time, the thought of these Words occurred to me. *"Be anxious for nothing, but in everything by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known to God; and the peace of God, which surpasses all understanding, will guard your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus"* (Philippians 4:6-7). So, I prayed to the Lord, "Lord, please find the notebook. I believe in You." The Word was telling me to believe that the Lord would find it and to make my request. So I prayed in great conviction, "I believe in the Lord." And we did everything that man can do to

find it. We went to the broadcasting room, broadcast it, and waited. After a while, that sister came in and told us the news that she had found it.

Brothers and sisters, how do we become the Lord's true disciples? The Word of the Lord must dwell in us. That means that we must know and believe the Word of God. Only then do we become the Lord's true disciples and receive the remission of our sins and salvation. Every person who abides in the Word receives salvation.

The Lord eliminated all your sins and mine at once through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Where is the proof that He eliminated our sins? It is in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that is the Word of God. It is all recorded in the Bible that the Lord eliminated all sins in the Jordan River. If we look at the words in Matthew 3:15, it says, *"Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness."* If we abide in those Words we will come to know that



our sins and all the sins of the world went over to Jesus through John the Baptist. And we can know the fact that we have become God's sinless people. *"If you abide in My word, you are My disciples indeed. And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free"* (John 8:31-32). Have you become true disciples of the Lord through faith in the Word? It isn't just that we will receive salvation through knowledge and faith in the Word of the Lord; we become His true disciples.

I can't imagine how many liars there are in our country. Some liars tell their congregations, "You may not be able to pay more than \$100 for tithing, but if you pay \$300 by faith, your income can become \$3,000." That may be plausible, but it is a lie. If people's defenses are exposed by that kind of liar, their property disappears in no time. If they listen to that kind of liar once, they will lose their souls. The remission of their sins

and eternal life that the Lord has given them will disappear along with their property. Several denominations in our country sometimes make a commotion of uniting to have a large revival called a "Grand National Meeting," and if you look at the preachers in that meeting, they are all liars. Get a copy of some tapes of their sermons and listen to them for a moment. They say that a person is born again if he only believes in God somehow. They make huge chapels, brag about it, and pray really eloquently. But they are people who do not spread the Truth of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, for they don't believe it.

The preacher must stand at the pulpit and speak the Truth, even if he says just one sentence. Even if a person can't accomplish something big, he must know the Word of God, abide in it, believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and spread the Truth. That kind of person is the Lord's true disciple and truly a



saint. People sometimes choose the church they will attend by looking at things like the church building or the number of members in the congregation.

But the grand appearance of a church's building or the number of the congregation is not important. You must distinguish whether a church has the Word of God or whether Satan's lies are rampant there. A church has to have the Word of God that comes through the gospel of the water and the Spirit in order to be able to truly lead souls to God.

You must truly know the Word of God, believe in it, and become true disciples through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Only then can you come to possess the Kingdom of Heaven by faith. Brothers and sisters, do you believe this? You must continue in the things which you have learned and been assured of (2 Timothy 3:14).

All of us praise our Lord. We give thanks and

praise to the Lord who taught us the Word of God and saved us from all our sins. ☒





USER GUIDE



How to Read

Easier Way to Read

Cover Page

|||||

HOW TO READ

|||||

PAGING THROUGH THE BOOK

Page by Page

Skipping to a Page



PAGE BY PAGE



- **KeyBoard**

1) Page Up / Page Down Key

Page Up = Previous Page, Page Down = Next Page

2) Arrow Key

← or ↑ = Previous Page, → or ↓ = Next Page

- **Acrobat Reader Menu Button**

◀ = Previous Page, ▶ = Next Page

- **Link**

◀ = Previous Page, ▶ = Next Page
Contents = Go to Table of Contents



SKIPPING TO A PAGE



1) Key Board

Ctrl + N Key : The number of page you want to go to.

2) Acrobat Reader Scroll Bar

Click and drag in the scroll bar until the page number in the number field matches the page you want to go to.



|||||
EASIER WAY TO READ
|||||

Using Bookmarks

You can move easily where you want by using bookmarks

- Show bookmarks : Press F5 Key on your keyboard
- Hide bookmarks : Press F5 Key again

